

## MODERN PROVERBS AND WISDOM FOR THE GLORIOUS CHURCH

### [VOLUME 4]

....*"I will walk at liberty, for I seek Your precepts"..... Psalm 119:45 NASB*

....*"My mouth will speak wisdom, and the meditation of my heart [spirit] will be understanding. I will incline my ear to a proverb".... Psalm 49:3-4 NASB*

**"modern"** - characteristic of present and recent time; contemporary;

**"proverb"** - a wise saying or precept; a short, memorable, and often highly condensed saying embodying, especially with bold imagery, some commonplace fact or experience [*in this case, the absolute Truth of God's Word*];

[2001] "Excessive "thinking" [*the failure to consistently bring EVERY thought captive*]"precludes" [*ultimately*] the reception of revelation.

**"preclude"** - to prevent the presence, existence, or occurrence of; make impossible;

....*"The thoughts of the righteous are just [continually aligned with Righteousness]".... Proverbs 12:5a NASB*

....*"But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2002] A steadfast trust accesses the Grace of God on a continual basis.

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

....*"Let us then fearlessly and confidently and boldly draw near to the throne of Grace, that we may receive mercy [for our failures] and find grace to help in good time for every need [appropriate help and well-timed help, coming just when we need it]".... Hebrews 4:16 The Amplified Translation*

[2003] If one acknowledges the Father [*and His Word*] in all of their ways THEN He [*by His Spirit*] will be found directing their paths with a "pin-point accuracy". If one is found

acknowledging [*wilfully inclining their ear towards the lies of*] the Enemy in any given moment THEN he will be found directing [*counterfeiting*] their path.

.... "*Trust in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight. Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear [reverence] the LORD and turn away from evil*".... Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB

[2004] The "spirit of obedience" and the "spirit of the Cross" [*self-denial; obedience unto the death of the soul-life {psuche}*] are synonymous.

**"perfect obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing [*unction*] and power of the Holy Spirit - alone [*through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love*];

.... "*Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me'*".... Matthew 16:24 NASB

.... "*Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after Me cannot be [will not be found fit to be] My disciple*".... Luke 14:27 NASB

.... "*For the word of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God*".... 1 Corinthians 1:18 NASB

.... "*But whatever things were gain to me, those things I have counted as loss for the sake of Christ. More than that, I count all things to be loss in view of the surpassing value of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but rubbish so that I may gain Christ, and may be found in Him, not having a righteousness of my own derived from the Law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which comes from God on the basis of faith, that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death; in order that I may attain to the resurrection from the dead*".... Philippians 3:7-11 NASB

[2005] .... "One's concept of time is governed by their unbelief. Faith [*in the Kingdom*] is "timeless" - therefore, it is an absolute faith and trust in the Father [*and His Word*] that will eliminate unbelief in one's heart.

.... "*But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]*".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation

.... "*we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]*".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2006] Spiritual "seeing" is gaining a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will.

....*"Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless [it is] something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner. "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and [the Father] will show Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel".... John 5:19-20 NASB*

[2007] Fixing" *[perfectly focusing]* one's eyes on Jesus *[the Word of God]* allows *[empowers]* one to partake of the "fullness" of the attributes of His "finished work".

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"[For I {Paul} always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, By having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [His set-apart ones], And [so that you can know and understand] what is the immeasurable and unlimited and surpassing greatness of His power in and for us who believe, as demonstrated in the working of His mighty strength, which He exerted in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His [own] right hand in the heavenly [places], Far above all rule and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named [above every title that can be conferred], not only in this age and in this world, but also in the age and the world which are to come. And He has put all things under His feet and has appointed Him the universal and supreme Head of the church [a headship exercised throughout the church], [Ps. 8:6.] Which is His body, the fullness of Him Who fills all in all [for in that body lives the full measure of Him Who makes everything complete, and Who fills everything everywhere with Himself]".... Ephesians 1:17-23 The Amplified Translation*

[2008] The maintenance of fear will produce a certain negligence in one's life. The maintaining of an absolute faith and trust in the Father and His Word will produce *[by the power of the Holy Spirit]* an ongoing and all-consuming diligence in the heart that is "wholly given.

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

....*"My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart. For they are life to those who find them And health to all their body. Watch over your heart with all diligence, For from it [flow] the springs of life".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB*

....*"And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who*

*through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

[2009] "True "confession" is, in reality, the entire expression of one's life [*both words and actions*].

*...."Let NO unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment,] so that it will give [impart] Grace to those who hear".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

*...."faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB*

[2010] What constitutes a "liar"? One who wilfully and continually sets their sights on their own desires [*self-agenda*]. For every word spoken and every action taken by them will surely be carried out in fear and pride - devoid of faith.

*...."Truthfulness marks the righteous, but the habitual liar can never be trusted".... Proverbs 12:17 The Passion Translation*

[2011] "Mental ascension" to the Word [*Will*] of God leads to an ever increasing darkness and lack of understanding in the life of the one "seeking" in their "own" understanding.

**"mental ascension"** - the reaching out [*up*] to understand the Word [*Will*] of God in one's "own" [*soulish*] strength and understanding [*intellect*];

*...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."The intellectually arrogant seek for wisdom but they never seem to discover what they claim they are looking for. For revelation knowledge flows to the one who hungers for understanding".... Proverbs 14:6 The Passion Translation*

[2012] Those who "maintain" fear in their lives always seek **unconsciously** [*although they should be conscious of it*] to draw those walking in the S{s}pirit down to their level in order to gain the assurance and understanding that justifies in their "own" thinking the path they are walking upon.

*...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

[2013] Faith comes by "hearing" - and hearing *[the type of faith one has - natural through self-reliance or Divine, through perfect alignment with a revelation of God's Word]* is defined by what one truly "hears" *[believes in their heart]*: lies or truth.

....*"So faith [comes] from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ".... Romans 10:17 NASB*

....*"blessed are those who hear the word of God and observe it"..... Luke 11:28 NASB*

[2014] The Grace of God that the Lord Jesus Christ accessed on the Cross from the place of an absolute faith *[trust]* empowered Him to endure the suffering *[for righteousness' sake]* - and, in doing so, fulfill perfectly *[past, present and future]* the fullness of the Father's divine purpose.

....*"let us strip off and throw aside every encumbrance (unnecessary weight) and that sin which so readily (defily and cleverly) clings to and entangles us, and let us run with patient endurance and steady and active persistence the appointed course of the race that is set before us, Looking away [from all that will distract] to Jesus, Who is the Leader and the Source of our faith [giving the first incentive for our belief] and is also its Finisher [bringing it to maturity and perfection]. He, for the joy [of obtaining the prize] that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising and ignoring the shame, and is now seated at the right hand of the throne of God [Ps. 110:1.]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 The Amplified Translation*

[2015] "Trying" *[in one's own strength and intellect]* to do the right thing and doing the right<sup>[eous]</sup> thing are two entirely different things.

....*"Trust in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight. Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the LORD and turn away from evil".... Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB*

....*"There is a way [which seems] right to a man, but its end is the way of death".... Proverbs 14:12 NASB*

[2016] The key to one both receiving and maintaining the "Mind of Christ" is to hold to the deepest thoughts and purposes of the Father's Heart.

....*"For who has known or understood the mind (the counsels and purposes) of the Lord so as to guide and instruct Him and give Him knowledge? But we have the mind of Christ (the Messiah) and do hold the thoughts (feelings and purposes) of His heart. [Isa. 40:13.]".... 1 Corinthians 2:16 The Amplified Translation*

....*"And He [Jesus] is the radiance of His [the Father's] glory and the exact representation of His [the Father's] nature, and upholds ALL things by the word of His power".... Hebrews 1:3 NASB*

[2017] The Word of God is not AN answer He is THE Answer [*Personified*]!

....*"I cried to God in my distress and He answered me! He freed me [past tense] from all my fears! Gaze upon Him, join your life with His, and joy will come".... Psalm 34:4-5 The Passion Translation*

[2018] Faith is a "force" energized [*activated*] by a force - the force of Love.

....*"For [if we are] in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only faith activated and energized and expressed and working through love".... Galatians 5:6 The Amplified Translation*

[2019] Wisdom is the perfect application of God's Grace in any given situation. Therefore, for one to be found "abiding" in the Wisdom of God is for them to be found continually accessing Grace [*through an absolute faith and trust in the Father and His Word*].

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

.....*"Acquire wisdom! Acquire understanding! Do not forget nor turn away from the words of my mouth. Do not forsake her, and she will guard you; Love her, and she will watch over you. The beginning of wisdom [is:] Acquire wisdom; And with all your acquiring, get understanding. Prize her, and she will exalt you; She will honor you if you embrace her. She will place on your head a garland of grace; She will present you with a crown of beauty".... Proverbs 4:5-9 NASB*

....*"But by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

[2020] Each and every one of God's children should desire the "smoothness" [*levelness*] of the paths of righteousness rather than the counterfeit "easiness" of the broad path.

....*"The way of the [consistently] righteous [those living in moral and spiritual rectitude in every area and relationship of their lives] is level and straight; You, O [Lord], Who are upright, direct aright and make level the path of the [uncompromisingly] just and righteous".... Isaiah 26:7 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Enter through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and spacious and broad is the way that leads away to destruction, and many are those who are entering through it. But the gate is narrow (**contracted by pressure**) and the way is straitened and compressed that leads away to life, and few are those who find it. [Deut. 30:19; Jer. 21:8]".... Matthew 7:13-14 The Amplified Translation*



[2021] "Unbelief" holds to an element of darkness - through fear and mistrust. Wilful unbelief is rooted and grounded in rebellion and can only be overcome by the power of the Holy Spirit being given "leeway" *[through a surrendered {yielded} heart]* in that one's life.

....*"Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV*

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2022] Strife is not the cause of division. Division *[two non-concurring visions]* is the cause of strife.

**"concur"** - to agree; be of the same mind *[in this case the Mind of Christ]*; be in one accord;

....*"Can two walk together, except they be agreed [have a concurring revelation of God's Will and act in obedience upon it]?".... Amos 3:3 KJV*

[2023] Victim or victor? That is the "quality decision" that each and every one of God's children must make.

**"quality decision"** - a decision of the heart from which there is NO turning back;

**"separate"** - to keep apart or divide, as by an intervening barrier or space; to force apart; to disconnect;

....*"Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Will tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Just as it is written, 'FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE BEING PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG; WE WERE CONSIDERED AS SHEEP TO BE SLAUGHTERED.' But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord".... Romans 8:35-39 NASB*

[2024] There is "self" and there is "righteousness" but there is NO righteousness in self-righteousness *[the flesh]*.

....*"For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh".... Romans 7:18 NASB*

....*"It is the Spirit who gives life; **the flesh profits nothing**; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and are life"..... John 6:63 NASB*

....*"For I say to you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and*

*Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven".... Matthew 5:20 NAS*

[2025] A "fasted life" is simply a life lived in obedience to the still, small voice of the Holy Spirit - in even the smallest of details *[spirit, soul and body - and, for that matter every other facet of life and ministry]*.

*...."feed me with the food [both spiritual and physical] that is needful for me".... Proverbs 30:8b The Amplified Translation*

*...."Is this not the fast which I choose, to loosen the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free and break every yoke?..... If because of the sabbath [rest], you turn your foot from doing your OWN pleasure on My holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and honor it, desisting from your OWN ways, from seeking your OWN pleasure and speaking your OWN word, THEN you will take delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth [Ephesians 2:6]".... Isaiah 58:6, 13-14a NASB*

[2026] It is as one pursues "diligence" with ALL of their heart that they will "receive" *[appropriate]* the divine empowerment *[Grace]* that will cause them to enter into the place of "abiding" *[dwelling]* in Me - and it is from this holy place that the various Kingdom forces *[Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom]* are released perfectly through them *[according to My highest Will and Purpose]* in any given moment.

*...."My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart. For they are life to those who find them And health to all their body. Watch over your heart with all diligence, for from it [flow] the springs of life [Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB*

*...."Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

*...."If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away as a branch and dries up; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire and they are burned. If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish [desire], and it will be done for you".... John 15:6-7 NASB*

*...."But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

[2027] Without a deep and abiding "revelation of the Cross" in one's heart there is no real resurrection and ascension power "actively" working in their life *[walking in the fullness of one's authority, in Christ]* only the counterfeit empowerment that looks spiritual but, in reality, has self-glory *[self-attainment]* as its prime agenda.



.... "You will know them by their fruits. Grapes are not gathered from thorn [bushes] nor figs from thistles, are they? So every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. So then, you will know them by their fruits. Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven [will enter.]".... Matthew 7:16-21 NASB

.... "Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his [self] life will lose it; but whoever loses [denies] his [self] life for My sake will find it ["zoe"- divine life]"..... Matthew 16:24-25 NASB

.... "I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the [life] which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me".... Galatians 2:20 NASB

[2028] The exercising of faith *[which is activated and energized by Love]* supercedes the force of fear in one's life.

.... "God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love *[trust]*, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

.... "There is no fear in love *[dread does not exist]*, but full-grown (complete, perfect) love turns fear out of doors and expels every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2029] It matters not how one "feels" in this hour but, rather, how one "affixes" themselves to *[focuses upon]* the spiritual reality of the "finished work" of Jesus - as well as the Kingdom *[in the power of the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*.

.... "rejoice, O sons/daughters of Zion, and be glad in the LORD your God; For He has given you the early rain for *[your]* vindication. And He has poured down for you the rain, The early and latter rain as before. The threshing floors will be full of grain, and the vats will overflow with the new wine and oil. **Then I will make up to you for the years that the swarming locust has eaten**.... You will have plenty to eat and be satisfied and praise the name of the LORD your God, Who has dealt wondrously with you".... Joel 2:23-26 NASB

.... "Jesus said, 'Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms, for My sake and for the gospel's sake, but that he **will receive a hundred times as much now in the present age**, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and farms, along with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life. But many who are first will be last, and the last, first".... Mark 10:29-31 NASB

.... "But without faith *[love and obedience]* it is impossible to please and be satisfactory to

*Him. For whoever would come near to God must [necessarily] believe that God exists and that He is the rewarder of those who earnestly and diligently seek Him [out]".... Hebrews 11:6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

*...."For we are God's [own] handiwork (His workmanship), recreated in Christ Jesus, [born anew] that we may do those good works which God predestined (planned beforehand) for us [taking paths which He prepared ahead of time], that we should walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]".... Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation*

*...."But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right], and then all these things taken together will be given you besides".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

[2030] Revelation [*divine Light*] imparts Grace.

*....."Acquire wisdom! Acquire understanding! Do not forget nor turn away from the words of my mouth. Do not forsake her, and she will guard you; Love her, and she will watch over you. The beginning of wisdom [is:] Acquire wisdom; And with all your acquiring, get understanding. Prize her, and she will exalt you; She will honor you if you embrace her. She will place on your head a garland of Grace; She will present you with a crown of beauty".... Proverbs 4:5-9 NASB*

[2031] The exercising of trust in [*an absolute faith and dependence upon*] the Father is NEVER rooted in [*based upon*] a "feeling" but, rather, upon a distinct act of one's will in alignment with a revelation of His Word [*Will*].

*...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."for we walk by faith [*love*], not by sight [*feelings*]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

*...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2032] If "fear of the unknown" is a catalyst [*and it is*] to the strongholds of fear [*doubt*] and unbelief THEN "revelation" is the catalyst to faith and the total "obliteration" [*devastation*] of fear, darkness and unbelief - in ALL of its forms.

**"obliteration"** - to remove or destroy all traces of; do away with; destroy completely;

....*"There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

[2033] The "force of unbelief" is a counterfeit force to the "force of faith". The continual exercising of faith *[trust in the Father and His Word]* leads one into the Promised Land *[the fullness of their precious inheritance in Christ - and the true Kingdom-living that is its spontaneous fruit]* while the continual exercising of unbelief *[in any of its forms: pride, fear, self-righteousness etc.]* keeps one in the "wilderness" *[darkness]*.

....*"But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Who is the man who fears the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear [reverence] Him, and He will make them know His covenant".... Psalms 25:12-14 NASB*

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2034] Fear/pride is always "self-focused" whereas Love towards the Father is always focused upon His greatest Eternal benefit *[a revelation of His Word/Will]* - both for oneself, and for all those who cross their path.

....*"let us strip off and throw aside every encumbrance (unnecessary weight) and that sin which so readily (defily and cleverly) clings to and entangles us, and let us run with patient endurance and steady and active persistence the appointed course of the race that is set before us, Looking away [from all that will distract] to Jesus, Who is the Leader and the Source of our faith [giving the first incentive for our belief] and is also its Finisher [bringing it to maturity and perfection]. He, for the joy [of obtaining the prize] that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising and ignoring the shame, and is now seated at the right hand of the throne of God [Ps. 110:1.]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 The Amplified Translation*

[2036] Affixing oneself to the "problem" is NEVER part of the solution *[and is soulish in origin]*. Keeping one's eyes "fixed" on the Word *[Will]* of God with a pure and single focus bears the fruit of revelation in the depths of one's being - the revelation that will lead one, without fail, into the "fullness" of the perfect liberty that has already been purchased for them at Calvary by

the precious Blood of the Lord Jesus Christ.

....*"The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:34-35 KJV*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

....*"If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will know [gain a revelation of] the Truth, and [that revelation of] the Truth will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty [emancipation from bondage, freedom] [Isa. 61:1, 2]. And all of us, as with unveiled face, [because we] continued to behold [in the Word of God] as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are constantly being transfigured into His very own image in ever increasing splendor and from one degree of glory to another; [for this comes] from the Lord [Who is] the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 The Amplified Translation*

[2037] The spontaneous "fruit" of one keeping their eyes "fixed" on Jesus *[and ALL that He IS - past, present and future]* is an "abiding" peace and joy.

....*"Jesus Christ [is] the same yesterday and today and forever".... Hebrews 13:8 NASB*

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS".... Revelation 19:11-16 NASB*

[2038] Pin-point accuracy in the carrying out of the Father's Will *[Word]* takes a "perfect focus".

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

.... "we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

[2039] "Faith" without corresponding words and actions [words and actions that correspond with a revelation of God's Will/Word] is "unbelief" [mistrust of the Father].

.... "faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation

.... "So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

[2040] The prerequisite to one receiving [fully] the "new" which the Father is about to bring forth is for them to be found "believing" [exercising a steadfast faith and trust in] the "revelation" in their heart that has come forth, previously in their times of fellowship with Him.

.... "Do not call to mind the former things, or ponder things of the past. Behold, I will do something new, now it will spring forth; Will you not be aware of it? I will even make a roadway in the wilderness, rivers in the desert".... Isaiah 43:18-19 NASB

[2041] Never apologize for exercising faith [Love] in the face of fear and unbelief. For the exercising of a steadfast faith and trust will ALWAYS have its "perfect fruit."

.... "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Nor are your ways My ways," declares the LORD. "For [as] the heavens are higher than the earth, So are My ways higher than your ways And My thoughts than your thoughts. "For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, And do not return there without watering the earth And making it bear and sprout, And furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater; So will My word be which goes forth from My mouth; It will not return to Me empty, Without accomplishing what I desire, And without succeeding [in the matter] for which I sent it".... Isaiah 55:8-11 NASB

[2042] One becomes what they "behold".

**"behold"** - regard; gaze upon; discern;

**"gaze"** - to look at steadily or intently;

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty [emancipation from bondage, freedom] [Isa. 61:1, 2]. And all of us, as with unveiled face, [because we] continued to behold [in the Word of God] as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are constantly being transfigured into His very own image in ever increasing splendor and from one degree of glory to another; [for this comes] from the Lord [Who is] the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 The Amplified Translation*

[2043] The Father *[by His Spirit]* is bringing ALL things into "perfect order.

....*"I am alert and active, watching over My Word [Will] to perform it".... Jeremiah 1:12b The Amplified Translation*

....*"He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB*

....*"See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is".... Ephesians 5:15-17 KJV*

[2044] Pride *[fear]* opens the door to a "spirit of unbelief" *[mistrust]*.

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"The intellectually arrogant seek for wisdom but they never seem to discover what they claim they are looking for. For revelation knowledge flows to the one who hungers for understanding".... Proverbs 14:6 The Passion Translation*

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2045] The exercising of a steadfast faith and trust in the Father BEGINS where His Will *[Word]* is "known" *[revealed to one's heart]*. Let it be clearly understood by each and every one of God's children that HE IS Faithfulness and Trustworthiness, personified - and that He *[Love]* NEVER fails to bring to pass that which "He" has spoken to the one who will ONLY believe *[trust]*.

....*"All things are possible to [will SURELY come to pass for] him [the one] who believes".... Mark 9:23b NASB*

....*"But without faith [love and obedience] it is impossible to please and be satisfactory to*



*Him. For whoever would come near to God must [necessarily] believe that God exists and that He is the rewarder of those who earnestly and diligently seek Him [out]".... Hebrews 11:6 The Amplified Translation*

[2046] It takes absolute Truth to replace *[obliterate]* "absolute" lies *[total deception]*.

*...."If you continue in My Word, [then] you are truly disciples of Mine; and you will know [gain a revelation of] the truth, and the truth [that abiding revelation] will make [and keep] you free".... John 8:31-32 NASB*

*...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty [emancipation from bondage, freedom]".... 2 Corinthians 3:17 The Amplified Translation*

[2047] Those who open their heart to receive the "fullness of God's absolute Truth *[Kingdom Principles]* in this hour will both receive and appropriate a "burning" *[activated, divinely energized]* "revelation" of the "absoluteness" of the perfect liberty that has ALREADY been purchased for them by the precious Blood of the Lord Jesus Christ - and they will immediately enter into the "greater works" that He mentioned - greater works that will literally turn the world "upside down"!

*...."Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do, he will do also; and greater [works] than these he will do".... John 14:12 NASB*

*...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

[2048] Human *[self-serving]* "love" gratifies the soul *[mind, will and emotions]* whereas the Father's perfect Love edifies *[strengthens]* the spirit *[inner man]* which, in turn, *[when kept in a position of dominance {ascendency, authority}]* renews *[restores]* the soul *[mind, will and emotions]*.

Therefore, it is only a heart that is "wholly given" - a heart that is seeking after the Father and His Word with every fiber of its being - that will open their heart-door to receive and appropriate the reality of Their TRUE Nature and Character and, in the process, allow every last bit of ground that would seek after less than His Perfect Love to be removed *[expelled]*.

Many of God's children set their sights *[focus]* far too low in this matter of "Love" and, thus, they both seek after and settle for the counterfeit. It is certain that, in this hour, as the Father's Love is poured forth to the greatest degree since Pentecost, multitudes shall awaken and they will be given eyes to see the reality of both His Love *[for them]* and His Kingdom - and, because of these things, perfect liberty *[superabundant Grace]* shall "abound" in the midst of all those who had previously placed "flesh and blood" before Him.

....*"the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB*

....*"The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want. He makes me lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside quiet waters. He restores my soul; He guides me in the paths of righteousness For His name's sake. Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You have anointed my head with oil; My cup overflows. Surely goodness and lovingkindness will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever".... Psalms 23:1-6 NASB*

....*"Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited [arrogant and inflated with pride]; it is not rude [unmannerly] and does not act unbecomingly. Love [God's love in us] does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8a The Amplified Translation*

[2049] Many have been slow to "fix" their eyes on Jesus *[the Word of God]* and, thus, their eyes have been affixed to the "lower realm". Though it may be necessary to have the "wiles" of the Enemy revealed to one's heart they must never fix their eyes on what he is doing *[or has already done]* for any longer than it takes to apply a "revelation" of God's Word *[Will]* to that specific situation or situations - and, thus, from that moment forth, confess *[speak, proclaim, act on]* ONLY that which aligns itself with the spiritual reality of the "finished work" of the Lord Jesus Christ and His Kingdom.

In this hour, where one's eyes dwell will dictate which "realm" they abide in. To those who fix their eyes on the Word of God *[those who continually seek to bring EVERY thought, word and action captive to a "revelation" of the Father's highest Will and Purpose]* they will dwell with "both feet" planted firmly in the Kingdom and reap the superabundant benefits *[Covenant blessings]* that are the spontaneous fruit of a heart that is "wholly given" to God.

But those who refuse to lay down their lives, through a wilful mistrust and unbelief, they shall be drawn deeper into the "vortex of darkness" that is, even now, "encompassing" the "world" to a greater degree with each passing day. Is it not written, "Choose THIS DAY whom you shall serve"? Indeed it is! Therefore, let each and every child of God fix *[set and focus]* their eyes on the things above and NOT the things below - for where there "treasure" is there shall the "eyes" of their heart also be found.

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the*

*author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

*...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God"....  
Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

*...."The Lord our God is one Lord [the only Lord]. And you shall love the Lord your God with all your [mind and] heart and with your entire being and with all your might"....  
Deuteronomy 6:4-5 The Amplified Translation*

*...."If it is disagreeable in your sight to serve the Lord, choose for yourselves today whom you will serve: whether the gods which your fathers served which were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites in whose land you are living; but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD".... Joshua 24:15 NASB*

*...."For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light".... Matthew 6:21-22  
KJV*

*...."Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see [both know and understand] God"....  
Matthew 5:8 NASB*

*...."For behold, darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples; But the Lord will rise upon you and His glory will appear upon you".... Isaiah 60:2 NASB*

[2050] In light of the "finished work" of the Lord Jesus Christ there is NO need for one to fear.

*...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

*...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

[2051] Faith "begins" where the Father's Word/Will is "revealed" to one's heart - and "miracles" *[divine interventions]* are the spontaneous fruit of believing in AND acting upon *[in the power and unction of the Holy Spirit]* the revelation of His heart and Will abiding *[dwelling]* in one's heart *[inner man, spirit]*.

*...."I do nothing on My own initiative, but I speak these things as the Father taught Me".... John 8:28 NASB*

*...."The words that I say to you [and the miracles I carry out] I do not speak [or take*

*action] on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works".... John 14:10 NASB*

*...."ALL things are possible to him who believes".... Mark 9:23 NASB*

[2052] Unbelief is a "belief" *[dependence upon, trust]* in that which is apart from God *[apart from a revelation of His Word/Will]*.

*...."So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest - an absolute faith and trust in Him], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2053] Joy - and the spirit thereof - supercedes "unhappiness" *[displeasure with one's present state or circumstances - which is soulish in nature]*.

*...."the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB*

*...."the joy of the Lord is your strength and stronghold".... Nehemiah 8:10 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Confidence [divine assurance] and strength [joy] flood the hearts of the lovers of God who live in awe of Him".... Proverbs 14:26 The Passion Translation*

*...."Do all things without grumbling and faultfinding and complaining [against God] and questioning and doubting [among yourselves]".... Philippians 2:14 The Amplified Translation*

[2054] The precious inheritance *[the "fullness" of salvation]* that the Father has so graciously bestowed upon His beloved children *[in Christ]* is not to be treated as a matter for "future discovery" *[through unbelief]* but as an ALREADY established fact.

An already established spiritual reality that is to be appropriated through a "present" heart-acceptance *[through the continual exercising of an absolute faith and trust in the Word of God]*.

*...."But by His [the Father's] doing you are [already] IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

*...."For we are God's [own] handiwork [His workmanship], recreated in Christ Jesus, [born anew] that we may do those good works which God predestined [planned beforehand] for us [taking paths which He prepared ahead of time], that we should walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]".... Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Who is the man who fears the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear [reverence] Him, and **He will make them know His covenant**".... Psalms 25:12-14 NASB*

[2055] Many of God's children act like *[and speak as if]* they are an "impoverished race" when, in reality, they are the most blessed and prosperous people on the face of this earth - without exception!

Indeed, many are walking around in a total ignorance *[darkness]* concerning the deeper things *[absolute truths - principles]* of the Kingdom, and the desire of My heart for a Glorious *["spotless and unblemished]* Church. In light of ALL that is theirs IN Christ this is truly a "shocking" manifestation *[revelation]* - and something that needs to be rectified immediately through a deep and thorough heart-repentance before the Father.

It is certain that, in the "lower realm" great "storms" are beginning to arise and accelerate. Therefore, it is of the utmost importance for each and every one of God's children to enter into the "high place" - the place wherein they are found "abiding" in the fullness of their Covenant and authority in Christ.

.... *"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2056] The Father prospers the souls *[mind, will, emotions]* of His children through their obedience - because an ongoing obedience positions them to receive all that He desires to bless them with.

.... *"Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers".... 3 John 1:2 NASB*

[2057] Love at all cost in the face of pride *[self-righteousness]*.

.... *"The Lord's bond-servant must not be quarrelsome, but be kind to all, able to teach, patient when wronged, with gentleness correcting those who are in opposition, if perhaps God may grant them repentance leading to the knowledge of the truth, and they may come to their senses [and escape] from the snare of the devil, having been held captive by him to do his will".... 2 Timothy 2:24-26 NASB*

.... "Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation

[2058] Excessive sleep both leads to and maintains negligence. Diligence *[obedience]* leads to an ever increasing "alertness".

.... "Be of sober [spirit,] be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. But resist him, firm in [your] faith".... 1 Peter 5:8-9 NASB

.... "Watch over your heart with all diligence, For from it [flow] the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

.... "Then the kingdom of heaven will be comparable to ten virgins, who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Five of them were foolish, and five were prudent. For when the foolish took their lamps, they took no oil with them, but the prudent took oil in flasks along with their lamps. Now while the bridegroom was delaying, they all got drowsy and [began] to sleep. But at midnight there was a shout, 'Behold, the bridegroom! Come out to meet [him.]' "Then all those virgins rose and trimmed their lamps. The foolish said to the prudent, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.' "But the prudent answered, 'No, there will not be enough for us and you [too;] go instead to the dealers and buy [some] for yourselves.' And while they were going away to make the purchase, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast; and the door was shut. Later the other virgins also came, saying, 'Lord, lord, open up for us.' "But he answered, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you.' "Be on the alert then, for you do not know the day nor the hour".... Matthew 25:1-13 NASB

[2059] The "maintaining" of a supernatural hope is defined as one having a joyful, confident expectation concerning My Will perfectly unfolding in their lives and ministries - on a continual basis.

**supernatural hope**" - hope based on a "revelation" of God's Word *[Will]* - the origin of which is in Heaven;

**"natural hope"** - hope based on what can be discerned through the five physical senses in the



natural *[physical]* realm;

...."In *[supernatural]* hope against *[natural]* hope he *[Abraham]* believed, so that he might become a father of many nations according to that which had been spoken, 'SO SHALL YOUR DESCENDANTS BE'. Without becoming weak in faith he contemplated his own body, now as good as dead since he was about a hundred years old, and the deadness of Sarah's womb; yet, with respect to the promise of God, he did not waver in unbelief but grew strong in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what God had promised, He was able also to perform".... Romans 4:18-21 NASB

...."Now faith is the assurance *[the confirmation, the title deed]* of the things *[we]* hope for, being the proof of things *[we]* do not see and the conviction of their reality **faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses**".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation

[2060] Where one's eyes are "fixed" *[focused]* their thoughts are fixed *[focused]*.

...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

...."The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:34-35 KJV

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Will]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2061] Compromise breeds *[fuels]* compromise. Obedience breeds *[fuels]* obedience *[godly desire]*.

**"obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing *[unction]* and power of the Holy Spirit - alone *[through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love]*;

**"compromise"** - a settlement of differences by mutual concessions *[in this case, a putting aside of God's Word/Will in order to facilitate an agenda {plan} that is not in the Will of God]*;

...."The fear of man brings a snare *[trap]*".... Proverbs 29:25a NASB

...."For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond-servant of Christ".... Galatians 1:10 NASB

...."Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness

*and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; just as God said, 'I will dwell in them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Therefore, come out from their midst and be separate, says the Lord. 'and do not touch what is unclean; And I will welcome you. And I will be a father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to Me', says the Lord Almighty. Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God".... 2 Corinthians 6:14-7:1 NASB*

[2062] The exercising of a "constant" *[continual]* faith *[trust in the Father and His Word]* produces a supernatural endurance *[patience]* in one's life.

*...."let us strip off and throw aside every encumbrance (unnecessary weight) and that sin which so readily (defily and cleverly) clings to and entangles us, and let us run with patient endurance and steady and active persistence the appointed course of the race that is set before us, Looking away [from all that will distract] to Jesus, Who is the Leader and the Source of our faith [giving the first incentive for our belief] and is also its Finisher [bringing it to maturity and perfection]. He, for the joy [of obtaining the prize] that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising and ignoring the shame, and is now seated at the right hand of the throne of God [Ps. 110:1.]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Consider it all joy, my brethren, when you encounter various trials, knowing [maintaining a deep revelation of the spiritual reality] that the testing of your faith produces endurance. And let endurance have its perfect result, so that you may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing".... James 1:2-4 NASB*

*...."And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

[2063] It is the Father's Will to heal just as it is His Will that not one soul should perish.

*...."Christ purchased our freedom [redeeming us] from the curse (doom) of the Law [and its condemnation] by [Himself] becoming a curse for us, for it is written [in the Scriptures], Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree (is crucified); [Deut. 21:23.]".... Galatians 3:13 The Amplified Translation*

*...."But do not let this one [fact] escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like one day. The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance".... 2 Peter 3:8-9 NASB*

*...."And a leper came to Jesus, beseeching Him and falling on his knees before Him, and*

saying, "If You are willing, You can make me clean." Moved with compassion, Jesus stretched out His hand and touched him, and said to him, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately the leprosy left him and he was cleansed".... Mark 1:40-42 NASB

...."ALL things are possible to him who believes".... Mark 9:23 NASB

[2064] The spontaneous fruit of a life of self-denial is a life that appropriates *[both receives and walks in]* the fullness of the Father's Divine Nature on a continual basis.

...."And He *[Jesus]* summoned the crowd with His disciples, and said to them, 'If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's will save it. For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul?'.... Mark 8:34-36 NASB

...."Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust *[the desire for things that are apart from God]*".... 2 Peter 1:2-4 NASB

[2065] Faith is the evidence of things NOT seen in the natural, but in the supernatural *[spiritual realm]* - through the eyes of the heart *[inner man, spirit]*.

Doubt *[fear, unbelief and mistrust]* is the evidence of things "seen" in the natural realm *[as evidenced through the five physical senses]* - the spontaneous fruit of which is hopelessness *[despair, disheartenment - and, ultimately, hardness of heart]*.

...."Now faith is the assurance *[the confirmation, the title deed]* of the things *[we]* hope for, being the proof of things *[we]* do not see and the conviction of their reality *[faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]*".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen *[the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses]* but to the things that are unseen *[through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]*; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) *[subject to change]*, but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting *[Eternal]*".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

...."So we see that they were not able to enter *[into His rest - an absolute faith and trust in Him]*, because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God *[unbelief had shut them out]*".... *[Num. 14:1-35]*".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

[2066] The perfect fruit of faith is peace and joy. The fruit of sustained *[a maintained]* doubt *[fear, unbelief and mistrust]* is persistent torment *[anguish, anxiety, worry]* at the hands of the Enemy.

**"torment"** - a state of great bodily or mental suffering; anguish; acute distress;

....*"Do not fret or have any anxiety about anything, but in every circumstance and in everything, by prayer and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace [shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace] which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Strive to live in peace with everybody and pursue that consecration and holiness without which no one will [ever] see the Lord. Exercise foresight and be on the watch to look [after one another], to see that no one falls back from and fails to secure God's Grace [His unmerited favor and spiritual blessing], in order that no root of resentment [rancor, bitterness, or hatred] shoots forth and causes trouble and bitter torment, and the many become contaminated and defiled by it".... Hebrews 12:14-15 The Amplified Translation*

[2067] The one who has been forgiven much *[both receives and walks in forgiveness]* - loves much.

....*"For if you forgive people their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], neither will your Father forgive you your trespasses".... Matthew 6:14-15 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Then Peter came and said to Him, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" Jesus \*said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven. For this reason the kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who wished to settle accounts with his slaves. When he had begun to settle them, one who owed him ten thousand talents was brought to him. But since he did not have the means to repay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made. So the slave fell to the ground and prostrated himself before him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you everything.' And the lord of that slave felt compassion and released him and forgave him the debt. But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii; and he seized him and began to choke him, saying, 'Pay back what you owe.' So his fellow slave fell to the ground and began to plead with him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you.' But he was unwilling and went and threw him in prison until he should pay back what was owed. So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and came and reported to their lord all that had*

*happened. Then summoning him, his lord \*said to him, 'You wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me. 'Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, in the same way that I had mercy on you?' And his lord, moved with anger, handed him over to the torturers until he should repay all that was owed him. My heavenly Father will also do the same to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from your heart".... Matthew 18:21-35 NASB*

[2068] There is a vast difference between "seed-mindedness" and "money-mindedness"! One is a product of the *[S]*spirit and the other is a product of the soul *[Gk: "psuche" - lower life;]*. The latter is rooted and grounded in the place of a heart that is "wholly given" to the Father and His Word while the former is rooted and grounded in a "love of money" *[mammon]* and a lust *[strong desire]* for things *[and people]* that are APART from Me.

*... "whatever a man sows, that and that only is what he will reap. For he who sows to his own flesh (lower nature, sensuality) will from the flesh reap decay and ruin and destruction, but he who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life [true Kingdom {Covenant} prosperity]".... Galatians 6:7-8 The Amplified Translation*

*.... "Behold, days are coming, declares the Lord, when the plowman will overtake the reaper and the treader of grapes him who sows seed; When the mountains will drip sweet wine and all the hills will be dissolved".... Amos 9:13 NASB*

[2069] When one's "spirit *[inner]* man" is not in ascendancy over their soul *[mind, will, emotions]* and body THEN "fear" seems so very real to them. When one's "spirit *[inner]* man" is in ascendancy over their soul *[mind, will, emotions]* THEN faith *[what they perceive by My Spirit through the eyes of their heart]* becomes their reality.

*.... "God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

*.... "we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2070] One cannot enter into the "fullness" of freedom from fear *[perfect liberty]* by running from it but, rather, by "running towards it" in a steadfast faith, love and obedience *[in and to the Covenant]*.

*.... "There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [a revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror [both internally and in the external circumstances]!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

*.... "God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound*



mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.}] can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"As he was talking with them, behold, the champion, the Philistine from Gath named Goliath, was coming up from the army of the Philistines, and he spoke these same words; and David heard [them.] When all the men of Israel saw the man, they fled from him and were greatly afraid"....*

....*"Then David spoke to the men who were standing by him, saying, "What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should taunt the armies of the living God?.....*

....*"When the words which David spoke were heard, they told [them] to Saul, and he sent for him. David said to Saul, "Let no man's heart fail on account of him; your servant will go and fight with this Philistine." Then Saul said to David, "You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are [but] a youth while he has been a warrior from his youth." But David said to Saul, "Your servant was tending his father's sheep. When a lion or a bear came and took a lamb from the flock, I went out after him and attacked him, and rescued [it] from his mouth; and when he rose up against me, I seized [him] by his beard and struck him and killed him. "Your servant has killed both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, since he has taunted the armies of the living God." And David said, "The LORD who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear, He will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine." And Saul said to David, "Go, and may the LORD be with you."*

....*"Then Saul clothed David with his garments and put a bronze helmet on his head, and he clothed him with armor. David girded his sword over his armor and tried to walk, for he had not tested [them.] So David said to Saul, "I cannot go with these, for I have not tested [them.]" And David took them off. He took his stick in his hand and chose for himself five smooth stones from the brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in [his] pouch, and his sling was in his hand; and he approached the Philistine. Then the Philistine came on and approached David, with the shield-bearer in front of him. When the Philistine looked and saw David, he disdained him; for he was [but] a youth, and ruddy, with a handsome appearance.*

....*"The Philistine said to David, "Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?" And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. The Philistine also said to David, "Come to me, and I will give your flesh to the birds of the sky and the beasts of the field." Then David said to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword, a spear, and a javelin, but I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have taunted. "This day the*



*LORD will deliver you up into my hands, and I will strike you down and remove your head from you. And I will give the dead bodies of the army of the Philistines this day to the birds of the sky and the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel, and that all this assembly may know that the LORD does not deliver by sword or by spear; for the battle is the LORD'S and He will give you into our hands."*

*...."Then it happened when the Philistine rose and came and drew near to meet David, that David ran quickly toward the battle line to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand into his bag and took from it a stone and slung [it,] and struck the Philistine on his forehead. And the stone sank into his forehead, so that he fell on his face to the ground. Thus David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and he struck the Philistine and killed him; but there was no sword in David's hand. Then David ran and stood over the Philistine and took his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him, and cut off his head with it. When the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled".... 1 Samuel 17:23-24, 26, 31-51 NASB*

[2071] When one is exalting themselves against *[over]* you - humble yourselves before the Father. For "true humility" *[the leaning of one's entire being upon God]* is a CERTAIN catalyst for the reception of a superabundant Grace - a superabundant Grace that will SURELY cause one to victoriously overcome - regardless of ANY situation or circumstance they are facing.

*...."God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble. Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt [and, thus, vindicate] you at the proper time, casting all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you.... 1 Peter 5:5b-7 NASB*

*...."and the Grace of our Lord was more than abundant, with the faith and love which are [found] in Christ Jesus".... 1 Timothy 1:14 NASB*

*...."But the LORD is with me like a dread champion; Therefore my persecutors will stumble and not prevail. They will be utterly ashamed, because they have failed, with an everlasting disgrace that will not be forgotten".... Jeremiah 20:11 NASB*

[2072] If a man/woman of understanding fails to keep silent in the face of confrontation *[provocation]* THEN their "understanding" *[revelation, divine connection to the Love infused in their heart]* will "depart" from them until such a time as they quiet themselves in the Father's Presence - with a view to regaining their "spiritual equilibrium".

**"provocation"** - something said or done that incites, instigates, angers, or irritates;

**"equilibrium"** - a state of rest or balance *[in this case, the place wherein one's spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions} are "garrisoned about" {protected, defended} by the supernatural peace and joy of God, in faith]*.

*...."Be still, [in a certain and steadfast trust] and know that I [am] God".... Psalms 46:10*

NASB

.... "a man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB

.... "Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:7-8a The Amplified Translation

[2073] The four foundational absolute truths of spiritual reality *[in the Kingdom]*:

1. The Love of the Father;

.... "For God *[the Father]* so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life".... John 3:16 NASB

.... "He *[the Father]* sent His Word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions".... Psalms 107:20 NASB

2. Jesus Christ - His "finished" work, and ALL that He is *[Lord of Lords and King of Kings]*;

.... "But by His *[the Father's]* doing you are *[already]* IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

.... "[I, Paul] do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention of you in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him. I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come".... Ephesians 1:16-21 NASB

.... "And He *[the Father]* raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together *[giving us joint seating with Him]* in the heavenly sphere *[by virtue of our being]* in Christ Jesus *[the Messiah, the Anointed One]*".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

.... "And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS".... Revelation 19:11-16 NASB

### 3. The fullness of the Ministry of the Holy Spirit;

.... "You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [the spirits of antichrist]; because greater is He [the Love of the Father; Jesus and all that He is - and has **DONE {His "finished" work}**], the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth etc.] Who is in you than he who is in the world".... 1 John 4:4 NASB

.... "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you ".... John 14:26 NASB

.... "But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come ".... John 16:13 NASB

.... "the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

### 4. The great and effectual working and Power of the precious Blood of Jesus;

.... "And Jesus said to them, 'I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, you cannot have any life in you unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man [partake of the Bread of Life] and drink His blood [unless you appropriate His life and the saving merit of His blood]. He who feeds on My flesh and drinks [gains a revelation of] My blood has (possesses now) eternal life, and I will raise him up [from the dead] on the last day. For My flesh is true and genuine food, and My blood is true and genuine drink. He who feeds on My flesh and drinks My blood dwells continually in Me, and I [in like manner dwell continually] in him".... John 6:53-56 The Amplified Translation

.... "how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?".... Hebrews 9:14 NASB

.... "if we walk in the Light [a revelation of the Truth] as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son [continually] cleanses us from

*all sin".... 1 John 1:7 NASB*

[2074] The "Kingdom" is the sphere in which the Father's Will is carried out to perfection - in the power of the Holy Spirit.

*...."But seek (aim at and strive after) first of all His kingdom and His righteousness (His way of doing and being right)".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

*...."I [Jesus] am sending forth the promise of My Father upon you; but you are to stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high".... Luke 24:49 NASB*

[2075] Faith comes by hearing. Fear also comes by hearing. Faith is maintained through a perfect and continual focus *[in word and deed]* on a revelation of God's Word/Will. Fear is maintained in one's heart and mind through an "affixation" to the lies *[and works, schemes]* of the Enemy.

*...."faith comes by hearing, and the ear to hear by the [anointed] word [words] of God".... Romans 10:17 The Amplified Translation*

*...."And he [Jesus] said unto them, "Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given".... Mark 4:24 KJV*

*...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2076] Faith does not get offended *["takes" no offense]* nor does it ever judge *[discern]* unrighteously. For faith *[the God-kind of faith]* is activated *[energized]* by Love - and *[divine]* Love, alone.

*...."Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment [by revelation]".... John 7:24 NASB*

*...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

.... "And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God [lit. "have the God-kind of faith"]. "Truly I say to you, whoever **says** to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:22-24 NASB

[2077] Bringing EVERY "action" captive [to obedience] cause the Father's "goals" [His highest Will and purposes] to become clearer and clearer with each act of obedience in the same way bringing EVERY thought captive causes one's heart desires to be conformed to godliness [godly desire].

**"perfect obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing [unction] and power of the Holy Spirit - alone [through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love];

.... "He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him .... "If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

.... "the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, that shines brighter and brighter until the full day".... Proverbs 4:18 NASB

.... " we refute arguments and theories and reasonings and every proud and lofty thing that sets itself up against the [true] knowledge of God; and we lead every thought and purpose away captive into the obedience of Christ [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 The Amplified Translation

[2078] Stubbornness in the natural is a "counterfeit" of a divine perseverance and persistence - which is empowered by the S[s]pirit of faith and the S[s]pirit of patience.

Stubbornness in the natural holds to one's own will [self-agenda] through fear and pride, while divine perseverance and persistence [patience] is always the spontaneous fruit of a heart that is "wholly given" to the Father's Will.

**"stubbornness"** - obstinate; fixed or set in purpose or opinion [in this case in opposition to the Will of God - both for themselves and others];

.... "For He [God] established a testimony in Jacob and appointed a law in Israel, which He commanded our fathers that they should teach them to their children, That the generation to come might know, even the children yet to be born, that they may arise and tell them to their children, that they should put their confidence in God and not forget the works of God, but keep



*His commandments, and not be like their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation that did not prepare its heart and whose spirit was not faithful to God".... Psalms 78:5-8 NASB*

*...."You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as your self".... Luke 10:27 NASB*

[2079] Words spoken that are in perfect *[heart]* alignment with a "revelation" of God's Word/Will produce a "tone" *[release a vibration in the atmosphere when spoken]* that is in harmony with His Will *[Word]* - and, therefore, the release of His Power *[His Spirit]* is unhindered.

*...."Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

*...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

*...."By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days".... Hebrews 11:30 NASB*

*...."The LORD said to Joshua, "See, I have given Jericho into your hand, with its king and the valiant warriors. "You shall march around the city, all the men of war circling the city once. You shall do so for six days. "Also seven priests shall carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark; then on the seventh day you shall march around the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets. "It shall be that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet, **all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city will fall down flat, and the people will go up every man straight ahead.**" So Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said to them, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD".... Joshua 6:2-6 NASB*

*...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

*...."You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man}] through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB*

[2080] The Father is Love and Faith *[Faithfulness, Trustworthiness]* Personified. Satan is fear *[pride]* and unbelief *[mistrust]* personified.



.... "God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

.... "Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust [the desire for things that are apart from God]".... 2 Peter 1:2-4 NASB

[2081] The "spirit of unbelief" [and the stronghold established within one's heart by that spirit] is removed through a continual resistance - a resistance that includes, as its spontaneous fruit, a continual proclamation that is aligned perfectly with a revelation of the Father's Will [Word].

For it is ONLY a "revelation" of the Truth that will set one free, and it is ONLY as one speaks [proclaims] a revelation of absolute Truth on a continual basis that they will enter fully into the ABSOLUTE [perfect] liberty that is ALREADY theirs, in Christ.

.... "And ye shall know [gain a revelation of] the truth, and the truth [that revelation of the truth that enters your heart] shall make [and keep] you free".... John 8:32 KJV

.... "We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

.... "Submit therefore to God [in obedience]. Resist the devil [from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB

[2082] Sometimes the Father's "best" [the greatest manifestation of His Love in any given moment] is silence.

.... "The high priest stood up and said to Him, 'Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?' But Jesus kept silent".... Matthew 26:62-63a NASB

.... "A man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB

[2083] Whatever one dwells [focuses] upon will SURELY overtake them. It must be clearly understood by each and every child of God that, in any given moment, they will either be found "magnifying" the Father [and ALL that He is] or the Evil One and his works [lies].

**"magnify"** - to cause to seem greater or more important; attribute too much importance to [in this case, the lies and actions {works} of the Enemy above the absolute supremacy of God's Word];

Latin: "**magnificare**" - to praise; glorify; extol; esteem greatly;

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

.... "What is man that You magnify him, and that You are concerned about him".... Job 7:17 NASB

.... "I will extol You, my God, O King, and I will bless Your name forever and ever".... Psalm 145:1 NASB

.... "Let all who seek You rejoice and be glad in You; Let those who love Your salvation say [*proclaim*] continually, "The LORD be magnified!".... Psalm 40:16 NASB

**"proclaim"** - to announce or declare;

Latin: "**proclamare**" - to shout aloud [*in this case, the Word {Will} of God*];

.... "out of the fullness [*the overflow, the superabundance*] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

.... "Death and life are in the power of the tongue".... Proverbs 18:21a NASB

[2084] All forms of "compromise" have their root in selfishness - and the fear of man. As words and actions of compromise always seek to "assuage" the given situation not for the greatest Eternal benefit of another but, rather, to relieve the one compromising of any pressure [*tension*] that arises.

**"assuage"** - to make milder or less severe; relieve; ease;

Latin: "**su a vis**" - agreeable to the taste [*in this case, pleasing to one's soulish senses and desires*];

.... "For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond-servant of Christ".... Galatians 1:10 NASB

[2085] Every time one worries [*allows themselves to be "beset" by anxiety*] it is certain that they have denied a revelation of God's Word/Will in order to affix themselves on the outward circumstances - and the "inner turmoil" that is their spontaneous fruit.

.... "Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God,

which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus"....  
Philippians 4:4-7 NASB

## **THEREFORE**

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2086] Faith "releases". Therefore, the continual exercising [releasing, proclamation] of an absolute faith and trust in the Father [and His Word] releases the fullness of every Covenant promise and blessing into the life of His faithful ones.

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

...."And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2087] The continual speaking [proclaiming] of faith-filled words [words that are in one accord with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] replace [displacement] the darkened mind-sets that are the spontaneous by-product of unbelief [mistrust and deception].

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2088] As one positions themselves to hear the still, small voice of the Holy Spirit one has the perfect assurance continually rising up in their heart [spirit, inner man] that the full manifestation of total victory is but a moment away - REGARDLESS of any of the present circumstances they are facing.

.... "we do not become discouraged (utterly spiritless, exhausted, and wearied out through fear). Though our outer man is [progressively] decaying and wasting away, yet our inner self is being [progressively] renewed day after day. For our light, momentary affliction (this slight distress of the passing hour) is ever more and more abundantly preparing and producing and achieving for us an everlasting weight of glory [beyond all measure, excessively surpassing all comparisons and all calculations, a vast and transcendent glory and blessedness never to cease!], since we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:16-18 The Amplified Translation

.... "For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons/daughters of God. For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons/daughters by which we cry out, 'Abba! Father!' The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with [Him] so that we may also be glorified with [Him.]".... Romans 8:14-17 NASB

.... "But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord".... Romans 8:37-39 NASB

[2089] One of the greatest blessings that one can partake of is entering fully into "the Mind of Christ", far above the fear-filled, lying thoughts of the Evil One - a place wherein one is found abiding in one accord with the deepest thoughts and intentions of the Father's Heart.

.... "For who has known or understood the mind (the counsels and purposes) of the Lord so as to guide and instruct Him and give Him knowledge? But we have the mind of Christ (the Messiah) and do hold the thoughts (feelings and purposes) of His heart. [Isa. 40:13.]".... 1 Corinthians 2:16 The Amplified Translation

.... "And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

.... "if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

.... "be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of

*God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect".... Romans 12:1-2 NASB*

[2090] Faith is truly a rare and precious commodity in this earth.

*...."when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith [the exercising of an absolute trust in God] on the earth?" .... Luke 18:8 NASB*

*...."When the LORD brought back the captive ones of Zion, we were like those who dream. Then our mouth was filled with laughter and our tongue with joyful shouting; Then they said among the nations, 'The Lord has done great things for them.' The LORD has done great things for us; We are glad.... Those who sow in tears shall reap with joyful shouting. He who goes to and fro weeping, carrying [his] bag of seed, shall indeed come again with a shout of joy, bringing his sheaves [with him.]".... Psalms 126:1-6 NASB*

*...."Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the Glory of the LORD has risen upon you. For behold, darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples; But the LORD will rise upon you and His Glory will appear upon you. Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising".... Isaiah 60:1-3 NASB*

*...."And it shall come to pass in the last days, God declares, that I will pour out of My Spirit upon all mankind, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy [telling forth the divine counsels] and your young men shall see visions (divinely granted appearances), and your old men shall dream [divinely suggested] dreams. Yes, and on My menservants also and on My maidservants in those days I will pour out of My Spirit, and they shall prophesy [telling forth the divine counsels and predicting future events pertaining especially to God's kingdom]. And I will show wonders in the sky above and signs on the earth beneath, blood and fire and smoking vapor; The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood before the obvious day of the Lord comes - that great and notable and conspicuous and renowned [day]. And it shall be that whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord [invoking, adoring, and worshiping the Lord - Christ] shall be saved [experience the fullness of salvation]. [Joel 2:28-32]".... Acts 2:17-21 The Amplified Translation*

[2091] It must be understood by EVERY last child of God that "faith" *[trust]* - the God-kind of faith *[which works and is energized by love, and manifests in obedience]* - is the essence of the true Christian life, and all spiritual growth *[including true relationship with the Father and with His Word]* - as well as the means *[Grace continually accessed by faith]* to both appropriate and walk in ALL that they are IN Christ.

When one gains a revelation of the need *[divine requirement]* to exercise a steadfast faith and trust in ALL things it is certain that they will be found walking in the S[s]pirit - the place wherein one is continually empowered *[by the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Grace]* to both discern and walk in the perfect path that the Father planned for them from before the foundations of the earth.



.... "You shall love *[trust]* the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind".... Luke 10:27 NASB

.... "Trust in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight. Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the LORD and turn away from evil".... Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB

.... "For we are God's *[own]* handiwork *[His workmanship]*, recreated in Christ Jesus, *[born anew]* that we may do those good works which God predestined *[planned beforehand]* for us *[taking paths which He prepared ahead of time]*, that we should walk in them *[living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]*".... Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation

[2092] One of the Enemy's first and foremost schemes against the children of God is to keep them in the place wherein they still operating in *[as well as discerning things through]* "sense knowledge" *[that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks from "lying thoughts" and outside circumstances]* as their final authority - which is the only realm *[the realm of the soul: mind, will, emotions]* that Satan can *[if allowed]* both formulate and carry out his schemes against the people of God.

In other words, he is a "flesh" Devil *[bound by his "fallen nature"]* - and has no "spiritual insight" into God's Power *[Love]* and Wisdom *[the High Place]*. He was completely stripped of his anointing *[God-given "spiritual" anointing]* and cast down - and, thus, his ONLY vehicle into a true believer's life is through soulish activity *[fear-filled words and actions, unbelief]* on their part.

This is precisely why when one is faithful to walk in the power of the Holy Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of Grace, the Spirit of Love, the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation and, indeed, the very Spirit of Christ, Himself]*, continually bringing EVERY thought captive to a revelation of God's Word *[casting down - through proclamation - EVERY thought and imagination that attempts to exalt itself above the spiritual reality of God's Word]*, they will find themselves walking on the highway of Holiness *[the narrow path of perfect obedience]* - abiding *[dwelling]* in the "divine rest" that is the spontaneous fruit of an absolute faith and trust in the in the Father, and in His Word/Will. In this holy place, they will truly be found riding on the "heights of the earth" *[in the power of Resurrection-life and Ascension-life - which are the spontaneous fruit of the life of the Cross {the life of self-denial unto a perfect obedience}]*.

.... "Is this not the fast which I choose, to loosen the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free and break every yoke?..... If because of the sabbath *[rest]*, you turn your foot from doing your OWN pleasure on My holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and honor it, desisting from your OWN ways, from seeking your OWN pleasure and speaking your OWN word, THEN you will take delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth *[Ephesians 2:6]*".... Isaiah 58:6, 13-14a NASB



...."And He raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

[2093] The key to the fulfilment of one's heart desire to know [gain a revelation of] the Father's Will is the "inner chamber". For it is in that place, alone [the secret place of My Presence] that He reveals - even if, at times, it is only a glimpse at a time - His glorious Plan for each life and ministry [both individually and corporately]. Indeed, time spent in the inner chamber is the key to one entering into the fullness of the true Kingdom-living and divine prosperity [in every aspect of life and ministry] that is theirs, IN Christ.

...."[For I always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, by having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [His set-apart ones]".... Ephesians 1:17-18 The Amplified Translation

...."Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB

...."He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him ...."If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

[2094] Sowing to the Holy Spirit in obedience will ALWAYS produce a perfect harvest for one's future [on EVERY level]. Our God is a God of "more than enough" - and, thus, the spontaneous fruit of ALL that He touches is "superabundant overflow"!

...."**Trust** in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding..... **Honor** the LORD from your wealth and from the first of all your produce [through sowing {by revelation} in obedience to the Holy Spirit]; So your barns will be filled with plenty and your vats will overflow with new wine"..... Proverbs 3:5,9-10 NASB

...."The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10 The

*Amplified Translation*

....*"Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal; for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also".... Matthew 6:19-21 NASB*

....*"whatever a man sows, that and that only is what he will reap. For he who sows to his own flesh [lower nature, sensuality] will from the flesh reap decay and ruin and destruction, but he who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life".... Galatians 6:7-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2095] There is NO limit to what the Father can accomplish in the life of the one who truly sets themselves to "believe" in the fullness of His Goodness [*divine favor*] towards them - and, thus, appropriates [*on an ongoing basis*] the all-encompassing Covenant blessings that are ALREADY theirs, in Christ.

Words [*of faith*] spoken out of the abundance of one's heart are the key to accessing God's Grace - the Grace [*divine empowerment*] that empowers them to walk in the paths of righteousness, a place in which NO death - or any manifestation thereof [*darkness, deception etc.*] - can remain standing.

....*"Who is the man who fears the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear [reverence] Him, and He will make them know His covenant".... Psalms 25:12-14 NASB*

....*"out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"How great is Your goodness, which You have stored up for those who fear [revere] You, which You have wrought for those who take refuge in You, before the sons of men! You hide them in the secret place of Your presence from the conspiracies of man; You keep them secretly in a shelter from the strife of tongues".... Psalms 31:18-20 NASB*

[2096] It is very easy for one who denies the life of the Cross [*and, thus, the ministry of the Holy Spirit*] to slip into a form of "self-righteousness" without even realizing it. But, if one continually draws near to the Father [*and His Word*] in the "inner chamber" on a daily basis it is certain that

self-righteousness - and the "unauthorized" activity that is its spontaneous fruit - will not be able to take hold of one's heart.

.... "Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his [self] life will lose it; but whoever loses [denies] his [self] life for My sake will find it ["zoe"- divine life]".....  
Matthew 16:24-25 NASB

.... "When you pray, you are not to be like the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners so that they may be seen by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. "But you, when you pray, go into your inner room, close your door and pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees [what is done] in secret will reward you".... Matthew 6:5-6 NASB

.... "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven [will enter.] Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you [intimately]; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness'".... Matthew 7:21-23 NASB

.... "For many walk, of whom I often told you, and now tell you even weeping, [that they are] enemies of the cross of Christ, whose end is destruction, whose god is [their] appetite, and [whose] glory is in their shame, who set their minds on earthly things".... Philippians 3:18-19 NASB

[2097] Faith *[an absolute faith and trust in the Father - and in His Word]* - and the diligent pursuit of the Kingdom that is its spontaneous fruit - is a rare and precious commodity, and it will SURELY offend to some degree anything or anyone whose heart is holding to ANY form of self-righteousness.

Our task, as children of God, is to continue on in Love - at ALL cost to ourselves - knowing *[maintaining a deep revelation of the spiritual reality]* that Love NEVER fails to accomplish exactly what Love *[the Father]* desires to accomplish through our steadfast faith and patience *[in Love]*.

.... "thanks be to God *[the Father]* Who gives us the victory *[making us conquerors]* through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be firm (steadfast), immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord *[always being superior, excelling, doing more than enough in the service of the Lord]*, knowing and being continually aware that your labor in the Lord is not futile *[it is never wasted or to no purpose]*".... 1 Corinthians 15:57-58 The Amplified Translation

.... "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see *[both know and understand]* God *[and His highest purpose]*".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

....*"Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. "Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great".... Matthew 5:10-12 NASB*

....*"And this is His order [His command, His injunction]: that we should believe in [put our faith and trust in and adhere to and rely on] the name of His Son Jesus Christ [the Messiah], and that we should love one another, just as He has commanded us".... 1 John 3:23 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8a The Amplified Translation*

[2098] Strife [*contention*] is the manifest presence of the Enemy. True unity and one accord brings forth the manifest Presence of God.

....*"Do nothing from factional motives [through contentiousness, strife, selfishness, or for unworthy ends] or prompted by conceit and empty arrogance. Instead, in the true spirit of humility [lowliness of mind] let each regard the others as better than and superior to himself [thinking more highly of one another than you do of yourselves]. Let each of you esteem and look upon and be concerned for not [merely] his own interests, but also each for the interests of others".... Philipians 2:3-4 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Can two walk together, except they be agreed [have a revelation of God's Will and act in obedience upon it]?".... Amos 3:3 KJV*

....*"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard, Even Aaron's beard, Coming down upon the edge of his robes. It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing - life [*love, truth, revelation, righteousness*] forever".... Psalms 133:1-3 NASB*

[2099] Divine trust [*an absolute and steadfast trust in the Father and His Word*] is born of revelation [*a revelation of His true Nature - and all that He is*].

....*"Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight*

*yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, Trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB*

*...."ALL things are possible to [will SURELY come to pass for] him [the one] who believes [continually exercises a steadfast faith and trust in God]".... Mark 9:23 NASB*

*...."Confidence [fearlessness] and strength flood the hearts of the lovers of God who live in awe of Him".... Proverbs 14:26 Passion Translation*

[2100] When the Father instructs one of His children in His Wisdom and they go forth to speak and act out that Wisdom, that Wisdom *[ultimately]* shall ALWAYS *[without exception]* be vindicated.

*...."wisdom is vindicated by her deeds".... Matthew 11:19 NASB*

[2101] An abiding *[indwelling]* trust in the Father [and His Word] is the doorway into the Kingdom realm.

*...."At that time the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" And He called a child to Himself and set him before them, and said, "Truly I say to you, unless you are converted and become like children, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven. "Whoever then humbles himself as this child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven".... Matthew 18:1-4 NASB*

[2102] When one truly keeps their eyes "fixed" on Jesus *[the Word of God]* THEN their every thought, word and action will be found conformed to His perfect Image.

When one focuses upon themselves *[as well as outward circumstances, situations etc.]* in fear THEN it is certain that their thoughts, words and actions will be controlled *[directed]* by that fear *[and the "hierarchy" of spirits thereof]*.

*...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

*...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

*...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

[2103] One does not enter into *[or remain in]* perfect liberty by first finding out *[seeking after]* what the Enemy has done but, rather, by finding out and confessing *[believing]* on an ongoing

basis what My Dear Son has done!

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ *[and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future]* through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]"....*  
2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

....*"For we are God's [own] handiwork [His workmanship], recreated in Christ Jesus, [born anew] that we may do those good works which God predestined [planned beforehand] for us [taking paths which He prepared ahead of time], that we should walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]"....* Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation

[2104] The maintaining of "selfishness" *[self-desire]* will SURELY manifest in a form of "self-righteousness" *[and unbelief]* - until such a time as a deep and thorough repentance is forthcoming.

**"maintain"** - to continue or retain; keep in existence;

Latin: "manu" *[hand]* + "tenere" *[hold]* lit. "to hold *[or grasp]* in one's hand" *[in this case, heart, spirit, inner man];*

....*"Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]"....*  
Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

....*"For I say to you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven"....* Matthew 5:20 NASB

....*"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven will enter. Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you [you were not authorized by Me in the secret place of My Father's Presence]; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness'"....* Matthew 7:21-23 NASB



[2105] Faith is the fruit of focus on the Word of God. Fear is the fruit of focus on the lies of the Enemy.

....*"let us run with patient endurance and steady and active persistence the appointed course of the race that is set before us, Looking away [from all that will distract] to Jesus, Who is the Leader and the Source of our faith [giving the first incentive for our belief] and is also its Finisher [bringing it to maturity and perfection]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 The Amplified Translation*

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God ".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2106] Faith comes by "hearing" *[and hearing and hearing...]*with the heart *[believing and trusting in the anointed Word of God]*.

Fear also comes *[is both received and sustained]* by hearing - hearing *[and hearing and hearing...]* the lies of the Enemy, and the lying feelings and circumstances that are its spontaneous fruit.

....*"So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God".... Romans 10:17 NASB*

....*"He who has ears to hear, let him hear".... Mark 4:9 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2107] The eyes of fear "linger" on the problem. The eyes of faith are "fixated" on a revelation of God's Word/Will at ALL times - and at all cost to oneself *[self-life]*.

**"linger"** - to remain or stay on in a place longer than is usual or expected, as if from reluctance to leave;

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought*

*captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will] "....  
2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

*...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the  
author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

*...."forgetting what lies behind and reaching forward to what lies ahead, I press on  
toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 3:13-14  
NASB*

[2108] Faith is the certain fruit of perfect *[continual]* focus on the Word/Will. Fear is the certain fruit of focus on the lies of the Enemy *[and any "outward" circumstances thereof]*.

*...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my  
fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms  
34:4-5 NASB*

*...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound  
mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

2109] It is of the utmost importance in this hour for every child of God to realize *[come to a  
deep and clear revelation of the spiritual reality]* that it is ONLY the continual accessing of  
God's Grace *[through a steadfast faith and trust in the Father - and in His Word]* that will bring  
all of the things that the Lord Jesus Christ ALREADY accomplished for them at Calvary.

*...."For this reason also, since the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you  
and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and  
understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all  
respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened  
with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and  
patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of  
the saints in Light. For **He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the  
kingdom of His beloved Son**, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins"....  
Colossians 1:9-14 NASB*

[2110] Obedience to the command to keep one's eyes "fixed" *[focused]* on the Word of God  
*[and ALL that He is]* opens the door to the Kingdom *[realm]* and continually empowers one to  
"rise above" the schemes of the Enemy.

*...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who  
is the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

*...."so that no advantage would be taken of us by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his  
schemes".... 2 Corinthians 2:11 NASB*

....*"For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light [revelation]".... Matthew 6:21-22 KJV*

....*"NO weapon that is formed against you will prosper".... Isaiah 54:17 NASB*

[2111] One of the certain fruits of "self-righteousness" is self-justification. For self-righteousness is "inextricably" rooted in pride - and the "self-agenda" [*as opposed to one being attuned to the Will of God {Godly agenda}*] that is pride's spontaneous result.

**"inextricable"** - inseparable; incapable of being disentangled; not able to be escaped from;

**"agenda"** - a list, plan, outline, or the like, of things to be done [*in this case, in one's own understanding and intellect*];

....*"And He [Jesus] said to them, 'You are those who justify yourselves in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts; for that which is highly esteemed among men is detestable in the sight of God'.... Luke 16:15 NASB*

[2112] The spontaneous fruit of one "fixing" their eyes on Jesus [*My Word*] is a continually deeper revelation [*impartation*] of My Love as well as a continually deeper revelation [*impartation*] of the spiritual reality concerning the "finished work" of My Dear Son and a constant impartation of the Mind of Christ - and, thirdly, the continual leaning [*focusing*] upon My Word "allows" My Spirit [*the Holy Spirit*] to "quicken" the physical bodies of those who are faithful to acknowledge Me in ALL of their ways.

....*"the love of God [the Father] has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

....*"But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV*

[2113] The spirit of self-righteousness "compels" one [*through fear*] to strive [*operate*] in the power of their own understanding and intellect - their chief aim [*goal*] being to be found right in their "own" thinking.

**"self-righteousness"** - confidence in one's "own" righteousness [*goodness*][*in this case, apart from the Cross of Christ*], especially when smugly moralistic and intolerant of others; pride in

one's own virtues;

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; Who substitute darkness for light and light for darkness; Who substitute bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter! Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes and clever in their own sight!".... Isaiah 5:20-21 NASB*

....*"For I say to you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven".... Matthew 5:20 NASB*

....*"Take care, brethren, that there not be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart that falls away from the living God. But encourage one another day after day, as long as it is still called "Today," so that none of you will be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin".... Hebrews 3:12-13 NASB*

[2114] It is certain that in the way of righteousness is life, and in its pathway there is no death [no death or any manifestation thereof - darkness, fear, pride etc. can remain standing] and, in the same manner [according to spiritual law {Kingdom-principle}], in the way of self-righteousness is death [and the spontaneous fruit thereof - self-exaltation, unbelief, hardness of heart, false judgement etc.]; and there is no "life" [the flow of divine Life, Light, Love and Truth is blocked].

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you. Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous; be careful to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it [the Word of God] to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from your mouth, **but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success.** Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go".... Joshua 1:5-9 NASB*

...*"whatever a man sows, that and that only is what he will reap. For he who sows to his own flesh (lower nature, sensuality) will from the flesh reap decay and ruin and destruction, but he who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life [true Kingdom {Covenant} prosperity]"...* Galatians 6:7-8 *The Amplified Translation*

[2115] The "persecution" of those walking in faith and obedience has its root in the ground of fear and pride [*self-agenda*] working in the one being compelled by the spirits of self-exaltation to reproach one that differs from their "agenda".

**"agenda"** - a list, plan, outline, or the like, of things to be done [*in this case, in one' own understanding and intellect*];

....*"Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great"...* Matthew 5:10-12 *NASB*

....*"Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing, so that also at the revelation of His glory you may rejoice with exultation. If you are reviled [*persecuted*] for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of Glory and of God rests on you"...* 1 Peter 4:12-14 *NASB*

[2116] Revenge is the certain fruit of a "sustained" unforgiveness. For if one "maintains" [*holds onto*] unforgiveness, in any way, THEN eventually they shall "seek revenge" [*self-vindication through self-justification*] - even though they may "consciously" believe that they hold no unforgiveness.

**"revenge"** - to exact punishment or expiation for a wrong on behalf of, especially in a resentful or vindictive spirit;

**"sustain"** - to support, hold, or bear up from below [*in this case, from a soulical position rather than one of faith and love*];

....*"let us cleanse ourselves from everything that contaminates and defiles body and spirit, and bring [our] consecration to completeness in the [*reverential*] fear of God"...* 2 Corinthians 7:1 *The Amplified Translation*

....*"For if you forgive people their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], neither will your Father forgive you your trespasses"...* Matthew 6:14-15 *The Amplified Translation*

.... "So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you. Beyond all these things put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity"....  
Colossians 3:12-14 NASB

[2117] A life of faith and trust in the Father is the spontaneous fruit of a life that is "wholly given" to Him.

.... "For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand [outside.] I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God than dwell in the tents of wickedness. For the LORD God is a sun and shield; The LORD gives Grace and glory; No good thing does He withhold from those who walk uprightly. O LORD of hosts, how blessed is the man/woman who trusts in You!"....  
Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

.... "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind".... Luke 10:27 NASB

[2118] Rebellion in any of its forms [*wilful unbelief, wilful fear, doubt, mistrust etc.*] hinders [*stops*] the flow of divine Love and revelation to one's heart [*and from one's heart*].

.... "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind".... Luke 10:27 NASB

.... "There is no fear [*rebellion, unbelief, mistrust, doubt*] in love; but perfect love casts out fear".... 1 John 4:18a NASB

.... "And to whom did He swear that they should not enter His rest, but to those who disobeyed [who had not listened to His word and who refused to be compliant or be persuaded]? So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... Hebrews 3:18-19 The Amplified Translation

[2119] Through faith, one is empowered [*enabled*] to perceive a reality [*spiritual reality*] that is not perceived through the five physical senses.

The exercising of faith allows [*empowers*] one to become a "receiver" of the things that are "not seen".

.... "we consider and look not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation



.... "But the natural, nonspiritual man does not accept or welcome or admit into his heart the gifts and teachings and revelations of the Spirit of God, for they are folly [meaningless nonsense] to him; and he is incapable of knowing them [of progressively recognizing, understanding, and becoming better acquainted with them] because they are spiritually discerned and estimated and appreciated. But the spiritual man tries all things [he examines, investigates, inquires into, questions, and discerns all things], yet is himself to be put on trial and judged by no one [he can read the meaning of everything, but no one can properly discern or appraise or get an insight into him]".... 1 Corinthians 2:14-15 The Amplified Translation

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

[2120] Reverential fear supercedes ALL manner of soulish fear - which is the counterfeit of a reverence of the Father and His Word. In the same way, faith [divinely inspired - and which works through Love] supercedes ALL manner of natural faith - a counterfeit faith [self-confidence] that continually draws one in to trust and believe in one's "own" understanding - an "understanding" that is rooted and grounded [trusts] in the lies of the Evil One.

.... "Trust in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight. Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear [reverence] the LORD and turn away from evil".... Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB

.... "God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

[2121] The best "investment" that one of God's children can make, in any given moment, is for them to be found sowing seeds with "pinpoint accuracy" [spirit, soul, body and/or financially] according to the still, small voice of the Holy Spirit.

For in this way, not only will they be found reaping maximum fruit for both the Church and the Kingdom, they will also walk "far above" the schemes of the Enemy - while, at the same time, devastating him at every turn.

.... "Cast your bread upon the waters [with every wave], for you will find it after many days. Ecclesiastes 11:1 The Amplified Translation

... "the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life".... Galatians 6:7-8 NASB

.... "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal; for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also".... Matthew 6:19-21 NASB

[2122] Only speak what you believe in your heart [*spirit, inner man*]. Believe what you speak - always.

...."And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God [*lit. "have the God-kind of faith"*]. "Truly I say to you, whoever **says** to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it will be [*granted*] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be [*granted*] you".... Mark 11:22-24 NASB

...."as he [*a man/woman*] thinketh in his/her heart, so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB

...."out of the fullness [*the overflow, the superabundance*] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

...."Death and life are in the power of [*released through*] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*][Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [*and who we ALREADY are, in Christ*], and we are taking every thought captive [*through proclamation*] to the obedience of Christ [*a revelation of the Father's Will*]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2123] The spontaneous fruit of an "abiding" faith [*and trust*] in one's life is "sight" [*perception, discernment*] of a higher kind - and opens the door to the deepest thoughts and intents of the Father's Heart.

...."But you, beloved, build yourselves up [*founded*] on your most holy faith [*make progress, rise like an edifice higher and higher*], praying in the Holy Spirit; Guard and keep yourselves in the love of God".... Jude 1:20-21 The Amplified Translation

...."For My thoughts are not your thoughts, nor are your ways My ways, declares the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts".... Isaiah 55:8-9 NASB

...."For who has known or understood the mind (the counsels and purposes) of the Lord so as to guide and instruct Him and give Him knowledge? But we have the mind of Christ (the Messiah) and do hold the thoughts (feelings and purposes) of His heart. [Isa. 40:13.]".... 1 Corinthians 2:16 The Amplified Translation

...."Now faith is the assurance (the confirmation, the title deed) of the things [*we*] hope for, being the proof of things [*we*] do not see and the conviction of their reality [*faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses*]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation

[2124] Whatever I have provided through Grace MUST be accessed [*received, harvested*] by [*through*] faith.

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the Glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

....*"God is able to make all Grace abound to you".... 2 Corinthians 9:8 NASB*

....*"My Grace is sufficient for you, for [My] power is perfected in weakness [a true leaning {in an absolute faith and trust} of one's entire being upon God and His Word]".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB*

[2125] The "maintaining" of a sin-consciousness [*condemnation for "past" mistakes, fear, unworthiness etc.*] causes one to draw back and fear [*pull away from the Father and His Word*] causing great difficulty for that one to receive from the Father that which is ALREADY theirs, in Christ..

The maintaining of a righteousness-consciousness causes one to draw near to to the Father in a supernatural boldness - for they have entered in [*through divine revelation*] to a knowledge of who they truly are IN Christ.

**"righteousness"** - manifests in the "ability" [*in, and through. Christ and His "finished work"*] to stand in God's Presence [*or, for that matter, in the presence of Satan and his forces*] without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority [*unworthiness*];

**"sin-consciousness"** - any belief or mind-set that constitutes one "believing" that that which they have actually been redeemed from is still to be in force in their life;

**"righteousness-consciousness"** - a continual awareness of who we "actually" are in Christ;

....*"[There is] therefore now NO condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death".... Romans 8:1-2 KJV*

....*"But by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

....*"Therefore if any person is [ingrafted] in Christ [the Messiah] he is a new creation [a new creature altogether]; the old [previous moral and spiritual condition] has passed away. Behold, the fresh and new has come!".... 2 Corinthians 5:17 The Amplified Translation*

....*"For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as we are, yet without sin. Therefore let us draw near*

*with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find Grace to help in time of need".... Hebrews 4:15-16 NASB*

[2126] The "inner chamber" is the key to one walking in the "fullness" of their precious inheritance in Christ - and the true Kingdom-living that is its spontaneous fruit.

**"Kingdom-living"** - the sphere wherein one abides in the "fullness" *[every aspect]* of their precious Covenant with God, in Christ;

*...."Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB*

*...."But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you".... 2 Peter 1:10-11 NASB*

[2127] Holy Spirit to spirit to spirit is the way of true ministry in the Kingdom.

*...."I do nothing on My own initiative, but I speak these things as the Father [by His Spirit] taught Me".... John 8:28 NASB*

[2128] One does not have to totally understand something to "believe" - for total understanding is NOT a prerequisite for the exercising of faith and trust in the Father and His Word.

One needs only a knowledge *[revelation]* of God's Word *[Will]* - and, THEN, through the exercising of a steadfast faith and trust in Him, divine understanding *[supernatural Wisdom]* will most surely come.

**"understanding"** - to perceive the meaning of; grasp the idea of, comprehend *[in this case, in one's own understanding in order to assuage their fears through pride and self-sufficiency];*

**"assuage"** - to make milder or less severe; relieve; ease; relieve; allay; to sooth or calm;

*...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the*

Lord is".... Ephesians 5:15-17 KJV

....*"The intellectually arrogant seek for wisdom but they never seem to discover what they claim they are looking for. For revelation knowledge flows to the one who hungers for understanding".... Proverbs 14:6 The Passion Translation*

[2129] Wilful fear does not acknowledge the Father in any of its ways but, rather, sets itself to practice the very thing in accordance with their fear that, in their "own" thinking, will give them relief.

When one truly desires to walk in the freedom from fear that has ALREADY been purchased for them at the Cross then they will set themselves to bring EVERY thought captive to a revelation of God's Word/Will - and, in so doing, shall be found truly acknowledging in ALL of their ways.

....*"For this reason also, since the day we heard [of it,] we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please [Him] in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. For He rescued us [past tense] from the domain of darkness, and transferred us [past tense] to the kingdom of His beloved Son".... Colossians 1:9-13 NASB*

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2130] Unbelief is a "detractor".

**"detract"** - to draw away or divert; distract *[in this case, from the fullness of one's Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ];*

Latin: **"de + tractus"** drawn away, from **"detrahere"** - to pull away;

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest - an absolute faith and trust in Him], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2131] Trust in the Father and His Word is, first, an act of one's will.

....*"When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You. In God, whose word I praise, in God I have put my trust; I shall not be afraid. What can mere man do to me?".... Psalm 56:3-4 NASB*

[2132] "Unbelief" corrodes" *[erodes]* faith.

**"corrode"** - to eat or wear away gradually as if by gnawing; to impair; deteriorate;

**"erode"** - "to eat into or away; destroy by slow consumption or disintegration;

....*"for we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [feelings - or lack thereof]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"These are the ones who are beside the road where the word is sown; and when they hear, immediately Satan comes and takes away the word which has been sown in them. "In a similar way these are the ones on whom seed was sown on the rocky places, who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with joy; and they have no firm root in themselves, but are only temporary; then, when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, immediately they fall away. "And others are the ones on whom seed was sown among the thorns; these are the ones who have heard the word, but the worries of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things [that are apart from God's Will] enter in and choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful".... Mark 4:15-19 NASB*

[2133] Where there has been "complaining" there must be found the exercising of thanksgiving and where there has been the continual placing of "blame" upon others there must be the exercising of "forgiveness" *[both of others and/or of oneself]*.

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

....*"Do all things without grumbling or disputing; so that you will prove yourselves to be blameless and innocent, children of God above reproach in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you appear as lights in the world".... Philippians 2:14-15 NASB*

....*"[Now having received the Holy Spirit, and being led and directed by Him] if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of anyone, they are retained".... John 20:23 The Amplified Translation*

....*"And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him and let it drop [leave it, let it go], in order that your Father Who is in heaven may also forgive you your [own] failings and shortcomings and let them drop. But if you do not forgive, neither*



*will your Father in heaven forgive your failings and shortcomings".... Mark 11:25-26 The Amplified Translation*

[2134] The "spirit of faith" is the "spirit of victory".

*...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

*....this is the victory that has overcome the world - our faith".... 1 John 5:4 NASB*

[2135] Faith rejoices, gives thanks and is glad - regardless of the outward circumstances.

*...."Let all who seek You rejoice and be glad in You; Let those who love Your salvation say continually, "The LORD be magnified!".... Psalm 40:16 NASB*

*...."Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 4:4-7 NASB*

*...."Rejoice, O sons/daughters of Zion, and be glad in the LORD your God; For He has given you the early rain for [your] vindication. And He has poured down for you the rain, The early and latter rain as before. The threshing floors will be full of grain, and the vats will overflow with the new wine and oil. **Then I will make up to you for the years that the swarming locust has eaten.....** You will have plenty to eat and be satisfied and praise the name of the LORD your God, Who has dealt wondrously with you".... Joel 2:23-26 NASB*

[2136] One cannot "stay down" [*be held down*] when they truly believe the Word of God.

*...."And He [*the Father*] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2137] Faith [*Love*] "speaks". Therefore, child of God, believe in your heart AND speak with your mouth!

*...."But the righteousness based on faith speaks as follows: "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?'" (that is, to bring Christ down), or 'WHO WILL*

*DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?' (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead)." But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART" - that is, the word of faith which we are preaching, that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; **for with the heart a person believes**, resulting in righteousness, **and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation [deliverance]**. For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED".... Romans 10:6-11 NASB*

*...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

*...."And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB*

[2138] Faith is a choice - it is a choice to "believe" something. One does not have to "feel" something in their soul [*mind, will, emotions*] and body to believe. One does not have to "see" something in the natural to believe.

One does not have to "understand" something to be found believing. One just needs to "choose" [*in their heart*] to believe - their choice being that which is perfectly aligned with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will.

*...." we walk by faith [trust in God], not by sight [feelings - or lack thereof]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2139] Fear: resist [*confront*] it and replace it with a revelation of My Word at EVERY turn [*in every instance*].

*...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

*...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true*

knowledge of God [and who we *ALREADY* are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will] ".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2140] The "spirit of faith" issues forth from the heart that is "established" in My Word.

**"established"** - to make secure, stable or permanent; to initiate and cause to last; to clear from doubt;

...."Establish Your word to Your servant, As that which produces reverence for You"....  
*Psalms 119:38 NASB*

...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... *Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

[2141] One must confront the fear within or the fear within shall confront them.

...."For what I fear comes upon me, and what I dread befalls me".... *Job 3:25 NASB*

...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... *Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

[2142] The exercising of self-will leads to a certain misunderstanding of God's Word [Will].

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... *Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

...."The intellectually arrogant seek for wisdom but they never seem to discover what they claim they are looking for. For revelation knowledge flows to the one who hungers for understanding".... *Proverbs 14:6 The Passion Translation*

...."So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... *Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2143] The fruit of exercising faith is for one to be found redeeming the time. The fruit of exercising fear is to bring a certain "waste of time".

....*"He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB*

....*"See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the Will of the Lord is".... Ephesians 5:15-17 KJV*

[2144] Each and every child of God is called to "cultivate" a lifestyle of thanksgiving. For thanksgiving causes divine Light and Love to be shed abroad in one's heart - whereas, "unthankfulness" allows darkness to enter into one's heart and mind.

....*"Examine me, O LORD, and try me; Test my mind and my heart. For Your lovingkindness is before my eyes, And I have walked in Your truth. I do not sit with deceitful men, Nor will I go with pretenders. I hate the assembly of evildoers, And I will not sit with the wicked. I shall wash my hands in innocence, And I will go about Your altar, O LORD, That I may proclaim with the voice of thanksgiving And declare all Your wonders. O LORD, I love the habitation of Your house And the place where Your glory dwells"....Psalms 26:2-8 NASB*

....*"He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving **honors Me**; And to him who orders [his] way [aright] I shall show **the salvation of God**".... Psalms 50:23 NASB*

....*"Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 4:4-7 NASB*

....*"Be earnest and unwearied and steadfast in your prayer [life], being [both] alert and intent in [your praying] with thanksgiving".... Colossians 4:2 The Amplified Translation*

[2145] The exercising of anxiety [*fear, doubt, worry, unbelief*] stops the flow of the "spirit of faith" within one's heart. The exercising of a true [*absolute*] faith [*and trust*] shuts out [*stops cold*] anxiety in all of its forms [*fear, doubt, worry, unbelief*].

....*"Search me, O God, and know my heart; Try me and know my anxious thoughts; And see if there be any hurtful way in me, and lead me in the everlasting way"..... Psalms 139:22-24 NASB*

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

[2146] God's children must be found "creating" their "tomorrow", today *[now]* - through corresponding words and actions of faith that align themselves perfectly with a revelation of the Father's Word and obedience to the still, small voice of My Spirit.

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

....*"faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation*

....*"out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

[2147] One can never impart holiness *[lead one to the place wherein their heart is "wholly given"]* through fear". One can only impart holiness through holiness - a holiness that is born out of - and sustained through - a perfect devotion *[reverence]* of Father - and of His Word.

....*"Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

....*"So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you. Beyond all these things put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity".... Colossians 3:12-14 NASB*

....*"prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the Grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY".... 1 Peter 1:13-16 NASB*

[2148] Idolatry, in any of its forms, is bondage. There is NO good that can come from the practicing of idolatry!

**"idolatry"** - the deifying *[worship]* of self and other created things instead of God;

.... "Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry".... 1 Corinthians 10:14 NASB

.... "For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory. Therefore consider the members of your earthly body as dead to immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which amounts to idolatry".... Colossians 3:3-5 NASB

.... "Little children, keep yourselves from idols [false gods] - [from anything and everything that would occupy the place in your heart due to God, from any sort of substitute for Him that would take first place in your life]".... 1 John 5:21 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore, my dearly beloved, shun [keep clear away from, avoid by flight if need be] any sort of idolatry [of loving or venerating anything more than God]".... 1 Corinthians 10:14 The Amplified Translation

[2149] It is one's love for the Father that truly keeps them seeking to do His Will - at all cost to themselves. If one's "love" were based on the pursuit of blessings, alone, it would not be love.

.... "If you [really] love Me, you will keep [obey] My commands".... John 14:15 The Amplified Translation

.... "This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you".... John 15:12 NASB

.... "He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much; and he who is unrighteous in a very little thing is unrighteous also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB

[2150] Obedience is never in the past or in the future but in the present [now]. The true state of one's obedience is found in the present moment.

**"perfect obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing [unction] and power of the Holy Spirit - alone [through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love];

.... "He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him .... "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

.... "the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, that shines brighter and brighter until the full day".... Proverbs 4:18 NASB



[2151] What passes for wisdom in the "world" is, in reality, ignorance in the Father's Sight.

....*"Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV*

....*"Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?".... 1 Corinthians 1:20 NASB*

[2152] Fear "held to" *[maintained]* contaminates faith. Faith *[which is both energized and activated by Love]* "held to" *[maintained]* obliterates fear.

**"contaminate"** - to make impure or unsuitable by contact or mixture with something unclean, bad, etc.

**"obliterate"** - to remove or destroy all traces of; do away with; destroy completely;

....*"For what I fear comes upon me, And what I dread befalls me".... Job 3:25 NASB*

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

....*"There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2153] If you always look "within" to the Word of God - and the still, small voice of the Holy Spirit then, when you do look "without", you will always be found merciful.

....*"Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment [by revelation]".... John 7:24 NASB*

....*"Let not mercy and kindness [shutting out all hatred and selfishness] and truth [shutting out all deliberate hypocrisy or falsehood] forsake you; bind them about your neck, write them upon the tablet of your heart".... Proverbs 3:3 The Amplified Translation*

[2154] The fruit of a "spirit of thanksgiving" is a continual clarity in the depths of one's heart.

....*"Be earnest and unwearied and steadfast in your prayer [life], being [both] alert and intent in [your praying] with thanksgiving".... Colossians 4:2 The Amplified Translation*

....*"He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving **honors Me**; And to him who orders [his]*

way [aright] I shall show **the salvation of God**".... Psalms 50:23 NASB

...."the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, that shines brighter and brighter until the full day".... Proverbs 4:18 NASB

[2155] When one wilfully departs from a "revelation" of any one of the four foundational principles of spiritual reality *[to any degree]* it is certain that they will step out into darkness.

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are, in Christ]*, and we are taking every thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Will]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

### **THE FOUR FOUNDATIONAL ABSOLUTE TRUTHS OF SPIRITUAL REALITY:**

#### 1. The Love of the Father;

...."For God *[the Father]* so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life".... John 3:16 NASB

...."He *[the Father]* sent His Word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions".... Psalms 107:20 NASB

#### 2. Jesus Christ - His "finished" work, and ALL that He is *[Lord of Lords and King of Kings]*;

...."But by His *[the Father's]* doing you are *[already]* IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

...." [I, Paul] do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention of you in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him. I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you will know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His might which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come".... Ephesians 1:16-21 NASB

...."And He *[the Father]* raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together *[giving us joint seating with Him]* in the heavenly sphere *[by virtue of our being]* in Christ Jesus *[the Messiah, the Anointed One]*".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God"....  
Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

.... "And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS".... Revelation 19:11-16 NASB

### 3. The fullness of the Ministry of the Holy Spirit;

.... "You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [the spirits of antichrist]; because greater is He [the Love of the Father; Jesus and all that He is - and has DONE [His "finished" work], the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth etc.] Who is in you than he who is in the world".... 1 John 4:4 NASB

.... "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you ".... John 14:26 NASB

.... "But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come ".... John 16:13 NASB

.... "the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

### 4. The great and effectual working and Power of the precious Blood of Jesus;

.... "And Jesus said to them, 'I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, you cannot have any life in you unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man [partake of the Bread of Life] and drink His blood [unless you appropriate His life and the saving merit of His blood]. He who feeds on My flesh and drinks [gains a revelation of] My blood has (possesses now) eternal life, and I will raise him up [from the dead] on the last day. For My flesh is true and genuine food, and My blood is true and genuine drink. He who feeds on My flesh and drinks My blood dwells continually in Me, and I [in like manner dwell continually] in him".... John 6:53-56 The Amplified Translation

.... "how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered

Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?" .... Hebrews 9:14 NASB

...."if we walk in the Light [a revelation of the Truth] as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son [continually] cleanses us from all sin".... 1 John 1:7 NASB

[2156] A holy "brashness" is one of the spontaneous fruit of boldness [righteousness] and integrity [humility].

...."the righteous are bold as a lion [in both word and deed]" .... Proverbs 28:1b NASB

...."And Jesus entered the temple and drove out all those who were buying and selling in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who were selling doves. And He \*said to them, "It is written, 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER'; but you are making it a ROBBERS' DEN" .... Matthew 21:12-13 NASB

...."You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB

[2157] Doubt [mistrust] is a certain catalyst to the operation of a "spirit of self-justification" [darkness] in one's life. For the one bound by a "spirit of doubt" is surely devoid of [lacking] a revelation concerning My Will/Word - and, therefore, they have no "divine assurance" in their heart concerning their words and actions.

**"doubt"** - to be uncertain about; consider questionable or unlikely; hesitate to believe; uncertainty about the truth, fact, or existence of something; mistrust;

Latin: **"dubitare"** - to waver, hesitate, be uncertain;

...."Search me, O God, and know my heart; Try me and know my anxious thoughts; And see if there be any hurtful way in me, and lead me in the everlasting way"..... Psalms 139:22-24 NASB

[2158] It is in the exercising of trust [faith in the Father and His Word] that one's Love is shown to be true - for without an active trust [faith] in their heart there is no capacity for one to Love.

**"trust"** - reliance on the integrity, strength, ability, surety, etc., of a person or thing; confidence; confident expectation of something; hope;

...."So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]" .... [Num.

14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

...."Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD and whose trust is the LORD. For he will be like a tree planted by the water, That extends its roots by a stream and will not fear when the heat comes; But its leaves will be green, and it will not be anxious in a year of drought nor cease to yield fruit".... Jeremiah 17:5-8 NASB

[2159] The "stillness" of faith [*rest*] and the "simplicity" [*absoluteness*] of faith are two revelations that each and every one of God's children must seek [*and keep on seeking*].

**"stillness"** - remaining in place or at rest; free from sound or noise [*in this case, the "noisy distractions" of the world*]; free from turbulence or commotion; peaceful; tranquil; calm;

**"simplicity"** - freedom from complexity, intricacy, or division into parts; freedom from deceit or guile;

....*If because of the sabbath [*rest*], you turn your foot from doing your OWN pleasure on My holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and honor it, desisting from your OWN ways, from seeking your OWN pleasure and speaking your OWN word, THEN you will take delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth [Ephesians 2:6]".... Isaiah 58:6, 13-14a NASB*

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

...."God is not the author of confusion".... 1 Corinthians 14:33 KJV

...."And His gifts were [*varied; He Himself appointed and gave men to us*] some to be apostles (*special messengers*), some prophets (*inspired preachers and expounders*), some evangelists (*preachers of the Gospel, traveling missionaries*), some pastors (*shepherds of His flock*) and teachers. His intention was the perfecting and the full equipping of the saints (*His consecrated people*), [*that they should do*] the work of ministering toward building up Christ's body (*the church*), [*That it might develop*] **until we all attain oneness in the faith** and in the comprehension of the [*full and accurate*] knowledge of the Son of God, that [*we might arrive*] at really mature manhood (*the completeness of personality which is nothing less than the standard height of Christ's own perfection*), the measure of the stature of the fullness of the Christ and the completeness found in Him".... Ephesians 4:11-13 The Amplified Translation

[2160] The fruit of obedience is a certain rejoicing.

**"obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing [*unction*] and power of the Holy Spirit - alone [*through the continual exercising of an*

*absolute faith working through a perfect love];*

*...."The entire assembly of those who had returned from the captivity made booths and lived in them. The sons of Israel had indeed not done so from the days of Joshua the son of Nun to that day. and there was great rejoicing".... Nehemiah 8:17 NASB*

[2161] Those who remain bound by the "spirits of unforgiveness" have a greatly "diminished" revelation of the Father's Love.

**"diminish"** - to make or cause to seem smaller, less, less important, etc.; to detract from the authority, honor, stature, or reputation of;

*...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2162] Trust not in the "seen" *[that which is temporal]* but, rather, the "unseen" *[that which is Eternal]*.

*...."For, "All flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls off, but the Word [Will] of the Lord endures forever".... 1 Peter 1:24-25 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2163] The *[a]* "spirit of thanksgiving" produces a continual clarity in one's heart.

*...."Be earnest and unwearied and steadfast in your prayer [life], being [both] alert and intent in [your praying] with thanksgiving".... Colossians 4:2 The Amplified Translation*

*...."He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving **honors Me**; And to him who orders [his] way [aright] I shall show **the salvation of God**".... Psalms 50:23 NASB*

[2164] If one is going to truly be found "contending" for the faith then they must be found "abiding" *[living, moving and having their entire being]* in faith.

**"contend"** - to strive in debate; dispute earnestly *[in this case, in the power of the Holy Spirit];*



.... "Beloved, while I was making every effort to write you about our common salvation, I felt the necessity to write to you appealing that you contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all handed down to the saints. For certain persons have crept in unnoticed, those who were long beforehand marked out for this condemnation, ungodly persons who turn the Grace of our God into licentiousness and deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ".... Jude 3-4 NASB

.... "Put on the full armor of God, so that you will be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore, take up the full armor of God, so that you will be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm".... Ephesians 6:11-13 NASB

.... "Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. But resist him, firm in your faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world. After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all Grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen and establish you".... 1 Peter 5:8-10 NASB

[2165] When one "maintains" a wilful unforgiveness they step out from under the "waterfall" of the precious Blood of the Lord Jesus Christ.

.... "And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him and let it drop [leave it, let it go], in order that your Father Who is in heaven may also forgive you your [own] failings and shortcomings and let them drop. But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your failings and shortcomings".... Mark 11:25-26 The Amplified Translation

.... "[Now having received the Holy Spirit, and being led and directed by Him] if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of anyone, they are retained".... John 20:23 The Amplified Translation

.... "if we walk in the Light [a revelation of the Truth] as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son [continually] cleanses us from all sin".... 1 John 1:7 NASB

[2166] An ever deeper revelation of the Father's Love - and hearing the still, small Voice of the Holy Spirit [on a continual basis] - leads one directly towards [and, ultimately, into] their true Kingdom-position and the fullness of their Kingdom-destiny, in Christ.

.... "and hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out ["shed abroad" KJV] within our hearts through the Holy Spirit [Who is the Spirit of Love, the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Grace etc.] who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

.... "But by His *[the Father's]* doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

[2167] It is the working of the Cross *[through the power of the Word of God and the Holy Spirit]* that separates one from pride - and the self-agenda that is its spontaneous fruit.

.... "For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power *[making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]*; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, **penetrating to the dividing line** of the breath of life *[soul]* and *[the immortal]* spirit, and of joints and marrow *[of the deepest parts of our nature]*, **exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart**".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation

[2168] All things in true Kingdom-service and "living" begin from a "revelation" of the Father's Heart and Will"....

**"Kingdom-living"** - the sphere wherein one abides in the "fullness" *[every aspect]* of their precious Covenant with God, in Christ;

.... "But seek *[aim at and strive after]* first of all *[the establishment of]* His kingdom and His righteousness *[His way of doing and being right]*".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation

[2168] A revelation of the precious Blood leads one into an ever deepening revelation of who they truly are IN Christ *[their true identity]*.

.... "if we walk in the Light *[a revelation of the Truth]* as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son *[continually]* cleanses us from all sin".... 1 John 1:7 NASB

[2169] A heart that is totally abandoned to the Will of the Father and a plan "initiated in Heaven are two elements that will SURELY result in a victorious life - a life of excellence before the Father *[and before all those in one's "sphere of existence"]*.

**"sphere of existence"** - is not only one's "physical" existence but also their "spiritual existence" - an existence that includes those they have met in the past *[friend and foe alike]* as well as those they have yet to meet, as they continue on the path to the "fullness" of their precious destiny, in Christ.

.... "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind".... Luke 10:27 NASB

.... "For, "All flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls off, but the Word *[Will]* of the Lord endures forever".... 1 Peter 1:24-25 NASB

....*"And this I pray, that your love may abound still more and more in real knowledge and all discernment, so that you may approve the things that are excellent, in order to be sincere and blameless until the day of Christ; having been filled with the fruit of righteousness which comes through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God".... Philippians 1:9-11 NASB*

[2170] It is only faith that pleases the Father - and it is only a continual *[constant]* faith that will put the Enemy to flight on a continual basis.

....*"And without faith [trust] it is impossible to please Him [the Heavenly Father], for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him".... Hebrews 11:6 NASB*

....*"Submit therefore to God [in obedience]. Resist the devil [from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB*

....*"Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. But resist him, firm in your faith".... 1 Peter 5:8-9 NASB*

[2171] Disagreement *[differing "opinions" where My Will/Word is concerned]* is NEVER a positive thing *[direction]* in relationship.

**"concur"** - to agree; be of the same mind *[in this case the Mind of Christ]*; be in one accord;

....*"Can two walk together, except they be agreed [have a concurring "revelation" of the Father's Will]".... Amos 3:3 KJV*

....*"Again I tell you, if two of you on earth agree [harmonize together, make a symphony together] about whatever [anything and everything] they may ask, it will come to pass and be done for them by My Father in heaven. For wherever two or three are gathered [drawn together as My followers] in [into] My Name, there I AM in the midst of them".... Matthew 18:19-20 The Amplified Translation*

[2172] Wherever a desire of the flesh *[ungodly desire]* is held in a place of predominance above the Will of God there will be an element of "confusion" *[darkness]* continually working in one's life.

....*"God is not the author of confusion".... 1 Corinthians 14:33 KJV*

....*"put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make NO provision for the flesh in regard to its lusts [desires]".... Romans 13:14 NASB*

....*"For in Him [Christ] we live and move and have our being [entire existence]".... Acts 17:28a The Amplified Translation*

[2173] Having to know *[in one's own thinking - due to fear]* precludes "faith" *[trust]* - and the reception of the true knowledge and divine Wisdom that is its *[faith's]* spontaneous fruit.

...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love *[trust]*, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."There is no fear in love *[dread does not exist]*, but full-grown (complete, perfect) *[revelation of]* love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation

...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB

[2174] It is as one reverences the Father *[and His Word]* and, therefore, begins to hunger and thirst after divine Wisdom that the door to that Wisdom will be opened wide to them.

In like manner, if one reverences "self" *[pride - and the self-agenda that is its spontaneous fruit]* then they will hunger and thirst after "knowledge" but will only have a capacity for the "wisdom of this world" - a wisdom *[and knowledge]* that leads one further and further away from the Father and His Word and into darkness.

...."The fear *[reverence]* of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding"... Proverbs 9:10 NASB

...."Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?"... 1 Corinthians 1:20 NASB

...."Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you thinks that he is wise in this age, he must become foolish, so that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness before God. For it is written, "He is THE ONE WHO CATCHES THE WISE IN THEIR CRAFTINESS and again, "THE LORD KNOWS THE REASONINGS of the wise, THAT THEY ARE USELESS".... 1 Corinthians 3:18-20 NASB

...."Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV

[2175] ALL fear *[in light of the reality of our Covenant with the Father, in Christ]* is based upon a lie.

...."Who is the man who fears *[reverences]* the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear *[reverence]* Him, and He will make them know His covenant".... Psalms 25:12-14 NASB

.... "God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

.... "I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB

.... "We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]. 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2176] All things are possible to the one who will set their heart to believe [trust] in the Father [in His Word] - above ALL else.

.... "ALL things are possible to [will SURELY come to pass for] him [the one] who believes [continually exercises a steadfast faith and trust in God]. Mark 9:23 NASB

.... "Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, Trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB

.... "And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB

[2177] Only faith can "elevate" one.

**"elevate"** - to move or raise to a higher place or position;

.... "And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

[2178] In any given moment, the children of God will be found either encouraging themselves in the Love of the Father [and His Word] or discouraging themselves through believing a lie of the

Enemy.

...."And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: **BUT** David encouraged himself in the LORD his God".... 1 Samuel 30:6 KJV

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we **ALREADY** are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2179] A godly agenda is "maintained" through the continual exercising of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will.

An ungodly agenda [*self-desire*] is maintained through the continual exercising of fear, pride [*self-exaltation*] and manipulation [*control*].

...."If you abide [*dwell*] in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish [*desire*], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB

[2180] The continual exercising of divine faith and patience ALWAYS has its certain reward.

...."And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB

...."But without faith [*love and obedience*] it is impossible to please and be satisfactory to Him. For whoever would come near to God must [necessarily] believe that God exists and that He is the rewarder of those who earnestly and diligently seek Him [out]".... Hebrews 11:6 The Amplified Translation

[2181] Lack of discipline [*making any provision for the flesh*] and lack of preparation [*focus, obedience*] are the two main detriments to fulfilling the vision [*dreams*] the Father has placed in one's heart.

**"discipline"** - to bring to a state of order and obedience by training;

...."put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make **NO** provision for the flesh in regard to its lusts [*desires*]".... Romans 13:14 NASB

...."Then the Lord answered me and said, 'Record the vision and inscribe it on tablets, that the one who reads it may run. For the vision is yet for the appointed time; It hastens toward the goal and it will not fail. Though it tarries, wait for it; For it will certainly come, it will not delay. Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by



*his faith".... Habakkuk 2:2-4 NASB*

[2182] When one truly is found "waiting" on the Father [*in an obedient pursuit of My Will*] they are found "thinking" on His [*Kingdom*] "time frame" as opposed to succumbing to the pull of the world and its prideful ways to act "immediately" - in presumption.

**"presumption"** - assumption of something as true;

*Latin: "praesumere"* - to undertake beforehand;

**"succumb"** - to give way to superior force [*in this case, pride, fear, darkness etc.*];

*...."I wait for the LORD, my soul does wait, and in His word do I hope".... Psalm 130:5 NASB*

*...."They quickly forgot His works; They did not wait for His counsel".... Psalm 106:13 NASB*

[2183] Unbelief is defined as one "believing" something other than what God has said and DONE.

**"believe"** - to have confidence in the existence, or the reliability of something; give credence to [*in the case of unbelief - the lies of the Enemy*];

*...."So we see that they were not able to enter [*into His rest*], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [*unbelief had shut them out*]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 *The Amplified Translation**

*...."We are destroying speculations and EVERY lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [*and who we ALREADY are, in Christ*], and we are taking every thought captive [*through proclamation*] to the obedience of Christ [*a revelation of the Father's Will*]. 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2184] Friendship in the world is, in reality, a counterfeit of true Covenant-friendship in the Kingdom. For friendship in the world ALWAYS carries with it [*no matter how well "hidden"*] an element of selfishness [*self-seeking*].

*...."A [*true*] friend loves at all times".... Proverbs 17:17a NASB*

*...."Many a man/woman proclaims his/her own loyalty, but who can find a trustworthy man/woman?".... Proverbs 20:6 NASB*

*...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [*divinely empowered and prospered*] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2185] The Name of Jesus [*Who is the Word of God*] is the key to ALL deliverance [*the fullness of salvation*].

....*"For this reason also, since the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please Him in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. **For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins"**....*  
Colossians 1:9-14 NASB

....*"[For I {Paul} always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, By having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [His set-apart ones], **And [so that you can know and understand] what is the immeasurable and unlimited and surpassing greatness of His power in and for us who believe, as demonstrated in the working of His mighty strength, which He exerted in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His [own] right hand in the heavenly [places], Far above all rule and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named [above every title that can be conferred], not only in this age and in this world, but also in the age and the world which are to come. And He has put all things under His feet and has appointed Him the universal and supreme Head of the church [a headship exercised throughout the church], [Ps. 8:6.] Which is His body, the fullness of Him Who fills all in all [for in that body lives the full measure of Him Who makes everything complete, and Who fills everything everywhere with Himself]"**.... Ephesians 1:17-23 The Amplified Translation*

[2186] Perseverance in even the "smallest [*seemingly insignificant*] of beginnings" leads to the manifestation of the fullness of the Father's highest Will and purpose in the life of one who is truly seeking Him.

**"persevere"** - steadfastness, constancy, endurance; the characteristic of one who is not swerved from their deliberate purpose and their loyalty to faith and holiness by even the greatest trials and sufferings; a patient, steadfast waiting for; a patient enduring [*in faith and obedience*];

....*"Whoever does not persevere and carry his own cross and come after [follow] Me cannot be My disciple".... Luke 14:27 The Amplified Translation*

....*"And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

[2187] In the same way, as faith *[trust]* opens the door to the realm of the Kingdom, fear *[in all of its forms]* opens the door *[and keeps one in]* the realm of darkness.

....*"For this reason also, since the day we heard [of it,] we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please [Him] in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son".... Colossians 1:9-13 NASB*

[2188] Misunderstanding, when "maintained", leads to the rejection of that which is of the Holy Spirit.

**"misunderstanding"** - a failure to understand properly;

**"reject"** - to refuse to accept *[someone or something]*; rebuff; to discard as useless or unsatisfactory;

....*"But the LORD said to Samuel, 'Do not look at his appearance or at the height of his stature, because I have rejected him; for God sees not as man sees, for man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart'.... 1 Samuel 16:7 NASB*

....*"Be honest in your judgment and do not decide at a glance [superficially and by appearances]; but judge fairly and righteously [by revelation]".... John 7:24 The Amplified Translation*

[2189] If one is going to walk by "revelation" then they must learn to acknowledge the Holy Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]* in ALL of their ways.

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

[2190] The place called DONE is a place of absolute rest - that absolute rest being the spontaneous fruit of an absolute faith and trust in the Word of God.

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ *[and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future]* through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

*"If because of the sabbath [rest], you turn your foot from doing your OWN pleasure on My holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and honor it, desisting from your OWN ways, from seeking your OWN pleasure and speaking your OWN word, THEN you will take delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth [Ephesians 2:6]".... Isaiah 58:13-14a NASB*

[2191] The continual exercising of faith [*love and obedience*] is the key to one "redeeming the time.

*...."Look carefully then how you walk! Live purposefully and worthily and accurately, not as the unwise and witless, but as wise [sensible, intelligent people], Making the very most of [redeeming] the time [buying up each opportunity], because the days are evil. Therefore do not be vague and thoughtless and foolish, but understanding and firmly grasping what the Will of the Lord is ".... Ephesians 5:15-17 The Amplified Translation*

[2192] How great is the danger of one "maintaining" an unworthiness-consciousness in ANY of its forms!

*...."[There is] therefore now NO condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death".... Romans 8:1-2 KJV*

*...."But by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

[2193] A "spirit of self-righteousness" finds its root and "ground" in pride - and will always move one to "look down" upon others with "disdain".

**"self-righteousness"** - confidence in one's "own" righteousness [*goodness*][*in this case, apart from the Cross of Christ*], especially when smugly moralistic and intolerant of others; pride in one's own virtues;

**"disdain"** - to look upon or treat with contempt; despise; scorn;

*...."For God sets Himself against the proud (the insolent, the overbearing, the disdainful, the presumptuous, the boastful) - [and He opposes, frustrates, and defeats them], but gives Grace (favor, blessing) to the humble [those who depend wholly on Him through faith]. [Prov. 3:34.] Therefore humble yourselves [demote, lower yourselves in your own estimation] under the mighty hand of God, that in due time He may exalt you, Casting the whole of your care [all your anxieties, all your worries, all your concerns, once and for all] on Him, for He cares for you affectionately and cares about you watchfully. [Ps. 55:22.] Be well balanced (temperate, sober of mind), be vigilant and cautious at all times; for that enemy of yours, the devil, roams around like a lion roaring [in fierce hunger], seeking someone to seize upon and devour. Withstand him; be firm in faith [against his onset - rooted, established, strong, immovable, and*

determined], knowing that the same (identical) sufferings are appointed to your brotherhood (the whole body of Christians) throughout the world. And after you have suffered a little while, the God of all Grace [Who imparts all blessing and favor], Who has called you to His [own] eternal glory in Christ Jesus, will Himself complete and make you what you ought to be, establish and ground you securely, and strengthen, and settle you".... 1 Peter 5:5-10 The Amplified Translation

[2194] Trust in the Father *[and, therefore, in His Word]* is the catalyst for one to receive a revelation of the Kingdom - and the principles found therein.

...."Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child will not enter it at all".... Luke 18:17 NASB

[2195] Proper "thinking" leads to proper "believing" - which, in turn leads to proper "receiving".

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are and what we ALREADY HAVE, in Christ]*, and we are taking every thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Will/Word]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

...."Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it will be *[granted]* him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe *[based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant]* that you have *[already]* received them, and they will be *[granted]* you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB

[2196] Never look behind you *[or around you]* to see who is following *[in one accord with]* you. Simply keep your eyes "fixed" on the goal *[a revelation of God's Will and Plan]* - knowing that, in doing so, you will always be found doing your best for all those in your sphere of existence.

...."Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; just as God said, 'I will dwell in them and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Therefore, come out from their midst and be separate, says the Lord. 'and do not touch what is unclean; And I will welcome you. And I will be a father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to Me', says the Lord Almighty. Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, *[by]* perfecting holiness in the fear *[reverence]* of God *[thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]*".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB ".... 2 Corinthians 6:14-7:1 NASB

[2197] The greatest gift *[measure of respect and honor]* one can give to another is their love and trust - and so it is concerning the people and their love and trust of the Father *[and His Word]*.

For it is certain that while the exercising of love and trust equate to respect and honor, the exercising of fear and mistrust equate to a lack of respect and honor - without exception.

....*"For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand [outside.] I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God than dwell in the tents of wickedness. For the LORD God is a sun and shield; The LORD gives Grace and glory; No good thing does He withhold from those who walk uprightly. O LORD of hosts, how blessed is the man/woman who trusts in You!"....*  
*Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

....*"Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD and whose trust is the LORD. For he will be like a tree planted by the water, That extends its roots by a stream and will not fear when the heat comes; But its leaves will be green, and it will not be anxious in a year of drought nor cease to yield fruit"....* *Jeremiah 17:5-8 NASB*

[2198] One of the spontaneous fruit of unbelief is to consistently undermine faith.

**"undermine"** - to injure or destroy by insidious activity or imperceptible stages; to weaken or cause to collapse by removing underlying support, as by digging away or eroding the foundation *[which, spiritually speaking, would be the "revelation" in one's heart];*

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest - an absolute faith and trust in Him], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]"....* *[Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2199] Where there is fear there is a form of "control" - with a view to the fulfilment of self-agenda. Where there is faith there is the "administration" *[direction and empowerment]* of the Holy Spirit - with a view to the establishment of the Glorious Church and the advancement of the Kingdom.

**"control"** - to command, direct, or rule; to exercise restraint or direction over; dominate;

**"administration"** - the management of any office, business, or organization; direction;

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind"....* *2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

....*"There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown [complete, perfect] love [faith and obedience] turns fear out of doors and expels every trace of terror!"....* *1 John 4:18a The Amplified Translation*

[2200] Faith is not "was" nor "will be" but, rather, faith "IS".

....*"NOW faith IS"....* *Hebrews 11:1 NASB*



[2201] Fear precludes one "redeeming the time". The exercising of faith, love and obedience ensures it.

....*"See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the Will of the Lord is".... Ephesians 5:15-17 KJV*

[2202] Faithfulness to the Father's highest Kingdom-purposes are well-pleasing to Him.

....*"And without faith [trust, faithfulness] it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him".... Hebrews 11:6 NASB*

....*"Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB*

....*"the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB*

....*"He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB*

....*"But seek (aim at and strive after) first of all His kingdom and His righteousness (His way of doing and being right)".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

[2203] The "spirit of belief" *[faith]* overlooks any obstacle, or "amount of time", and adheres itself to *[relies upon and trusts in]* a revelation of God's Word.

Unbelief is the "belief" *[trust]* in any word or action that adheres itself to *[relies upon and trusts in]* anyone or anything less than the spiritual reality of My Word *[the lies of the Enemy, the wisdom of the world etc.]*....

....*"Surely all the men who have seen My glory and My signs which I performed in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have put Me to the test these ten times and have not listened to My voice, shall by no means see the land which I swore to their fathers, nor shall any of those who spurned Me see it. BUT My servant Caleb, because he has had a different spirit [a spirit of belief] and has followed Me fully, I will bring into the land which he entered, and his descendants shall take possession of it".... Numbers 14:22-24 NASB*

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2204] The reception of Divine Light *[revelation]* is ALWAYS the answer to darkness in ANY of its forms *[fear, doubt, unbelief, mistrust etc.]*.

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

[2205] In the same way that faith, love and obedience are "inextricably" linked so fear, mistrust, doubt and unbelief are also inextricably linked.

**"inextricable"** - inseparable; incapable of being disentangled; not able to be escaped from *[in the case of fear, mistrust, doubt and unbelief - not apart from the work of the Cross and the Power of God's Word]*;

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his [self] life will lose it; but whoever loses [denies] his [self] life for My sake will find it ["zoe"- divine life]"..... Matthew 16:24-25 NASB*

[2206] The exercising of faith is the releasing of one's Love towards the Father.

....*"You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind".... Luke 10:27 NASB*

....*"And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him".... Hebrews 11:6 NASB*

[2207] Great faith *[Love]* is always "met" *[confronted in some way]* by great unbelief *[pride - and the hatred that is its spontaneous fruit]*.

....*"Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. "Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great".... Matthew 5:10-12 NASB*

[2208] One speaking whatever "thought" enters into their head - or a word spoken based on *[in alignment with]* what they "feel" - is a certain way for one to remain in bondage to "strongholds" of fear and unbelief - as well as suffer continual defeat at the hands of the Enemy.

...."Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it *[for death or life]* [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are, in Christ]*, and we are taking every thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Will]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

...."For we walk by faith *[we regulate our lives and conduct ourselves by our conviction or belief respecting man's relationship to God and divine things, with trust and holy fervor; thus we walk]* not by sight or appearance *[but by revelation]*".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 The Amplified Translation

...."You will also decree *[proclaim]* a thing, and it will be established for you; And light *[the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man}]* through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

[2209] A willing heart *[spirit]* is a "hearing" heart.

...."And those sown on the good (well-adapted) soil *[good ground]* are the ones who hear the Word and receive and accept and welcome it and bear fruit -some thirty times as much as was sown, some sixty times as much, and some *[even]* a hundred times as much".... Mark 4:20 The Amplified Translation

...."Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see *[truly know and understand]* God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

...."Blessed *[happy, enviably fortunate, and spiritually prosperous - possessing the happiness produced by the experience of God's favor and especially conditioned by the revelation of His Grace, regardless of their outward conditions]* are the pure in heart, for they shall see God! *[Ps. 24:3-6]*".... Matthew 5:8 The Amplified Translation

...."If any man desires to do His Will *[God's pleasure]*, he will know *[understand - have the needed illumination to recognize, and can tell for himself]*".... John 7:17a The Amplified Translation

[2210] The fundamentals of faith are:

1. Believe the Word.

....*"But the righteousness based on faith speaks as follows: "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?'* (that is, to bring Christ down), or *'WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?'* (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead)." But what does it say? *"THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART"* - that is, **the word of faith** which we are preaching, that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; **for with the heart a person believes**, resulting in righteousness, **and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation** [deliverance]. For the Scripture says, *"WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED"*.... Romans 10:6-11 NASB

....*"And this is His order [His command, His injunction]: that we should believe in [put our faith and trust in and adhere to and rely on] the name of His Son Jesus Christ [the Messiah], and that we should love one another, just as He has commanded us".... 1 John 3:23 The Amplified Translation*

2. Speak [*proclaim*] the Word.

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God [lit. "have the God-kind of faith"]*. *"Truly I say to you, whoever **says** to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, **but believes that what he says is going to happen**, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have [*already*] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:22-24 NASB*

3. Act on the Word.

....*"faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation*

[2211] The exercising of trust in the Father and His Word continually releases "powerful forces" [*Kingdom-forces - faith, love, righteousness, truth, wisdom etc.*] that will absolutely "quench" the spirit of fear in one's life.

**"quench"** - overwhelm; drown;

....*"When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You. In God, whose word I praise, in God I have put my trust; I shall not be afraid. What can mere man do to me?".... Psalm 56:3-4 NASB*

.... "O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

.... "There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown [complete, perfect] love turns fear out of doors and expels every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18a

.... "the love of God [the Father] has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

.... "In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

[2212] The exercising of unbelief in any of its forms [doubt, fear, mistrust, pride] is a certain "waste of time". The exercising of faith [love and obedience] ALWAYS is found "redeeming the time", perfectly.

.... "they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

.... "See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is".... Ephesians 5:15-17 KJV

[2213] The spontaneous fruit of divine Love is Life and Light and Power [Grace, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.].

.... "In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

.... "the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB

[2214] To NOT bring EVERY thought captive to a revelation of the Father's Will/Word is to bring that thought captive to a lie [wile - agenda] of the Enemy.

.... "We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought

*captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will] ".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

*...."for we are not ignorant of his [Satan's] wiles and intentions".... 2 Corinthians 2:11b  
The Amplified Translation*

*...."Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God".... Ephesians 6:10-17 KJV*

[2215] Trust *[in the Father and His Word]* is a powerful force that will absolutely "quench" the spirit of fear in one's life.

*...."When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You".... Psalm 56:3 NASB*

*...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

*...."You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation*

[2216] "Unbelief" traps one in time *[and space]* and prevents them from entering into the Kingdom *[the Spiritual Reality of all that they are in Christ]* and the fullness of their position and destiny therein.

*...."they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19  
The Amplified Translation*

[2217] "Disregard" your present circumstances by "distancing" yourself from them *[spiritually - through a perfect obedience in your thought-life]* and focus on the joy *[vision - dream - revelation]* that the Father has set before you.

*...."let us strip off and throw aside every encumbrance (unnecessary weight) and that sin*



which so readily (defly and cleverly) clings to and entangles us, and let us run with patient endurance and steady and active persistence the appointed course of the race that is set before us, **Looking away [from all that will distract] to Jesus**, Who is the Leader and the Source of our faith [giving the first incentive for our belief] and is also its Finisher [bringing it to maturity and perfection]. He, **for the joy [of obtaining the prize] that was set before Him, endured** the cross, despising and ignoring the shame, and is now seated at the right hand of the throne of God [Ps. 110:1.]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 The Amplified Translation

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are **unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]**; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we **ALREADY** are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2218] One cannot "waste" money when they are in the process of carrying out the Father's Will.

...."Now when Jesus was in Bethany, at the home of Simon the leper, a woman came to Him with an alabaster vial of very costly perfume, and she poured it on His head as He reclined at the table. But the disciples were indignant when they saw this, and said, "Why this waste? For this perfume might have been sold for a high price and the money given to the poor." But Jesus, aware of this, said to them, "Why do you bother the woman? For she has done a good deed to Me. For you always have the poor with you; but you do not always have Me. For when she poured this perfume on My body, she did it to prepare Me for burial. Truly I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of in memory of her".... Matthew 26:6-13 NASB

[2219] Unbelief is a "travesty".

**"travesty"** - a grotesque imitation; a perversion [in this case, of the true Christian life of an absolute faith and trust in the Father and His Word];

...."So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest - an absolute faith and trust in Him], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

...."In [supernatural] hope against [natural] hope he [Abraham] believed, so that he might become a father of many nations according to that which had been spoken, 'SO SHALL YOUR DESCENDANTS BE'. Without becoming weak in faith he contemplated his own body, now as good as dead since he was about a hundred years old, and the deadness of Sarah's

womb; yet, **with respect to the promise of God, he did not waver in unbelief but grew strong in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what God had promised, He was able also to perform**".... Romans 4:18-21 NASB

[2220] Selfishness [*self-focus, self-agenda*] precludes the exercising of faith and patience.

...."And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB

...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [*Who is the Word of God*], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

[2221] Darkness can only work [*remain*] where divine Light [*revelation*] does not dwell [*find a home*]. In the moment that divine Light is released [*through the exercising of faith*] darkness can no longer remain [*maintain its position*] in its [*the Father's*] Presence.

...."For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light [*revelation*]".... Matthew 6:21-22 KJV

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [*into one's heart {spirit}*] give light [*revelation*]; their unfolding gives understanding [*discernment and comprehension*]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

...."In the way [*path*] of righteousness [*right standing and communion with the Father and His Word*] is [*the continual impartation of*] life [*Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path*], and in its pathway there is no death [*no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.}*] can remain standing [*functional*]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

...."There is no fear in love [*dread does not exist*], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [*a revelation of*] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror [*both internally and in the external circumstances*]!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2222] The continual exercising of faith slams the door shut on the Enemy. The wilful maintaining of fear and unbelief - through a mistrust of the Father and His Word - opens it wide.

...."So we see that they were not able to enter [*into His rest*], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [*unbelief had shut them out*]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [*divinely empowered and prospered*] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

[2223] Believing and obeying are "inextricably" linked.

**"inextricable"** - inseparable; incapable of being disentangled;

....*"faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation*

[2224] Mistrust is a "breeding ground" for all manner of evil to work.

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

[2225] Faith [*Love*] immediately takes authority over any demonic intrusion into any given situation or environment rather than "reacting" to it in pride or fear - and, thus, taking offense.

....*"for we walk by faith [*love*], not by sight [*feelings*]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"Behold, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will injure you".... Luke 10:19 NASB*

....*"Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2226] The "inner chamber" [*the secret place of God's Presence*] - and the perfect obedience that is its certain fruit - is the key to perfect "intersection" [*the perfect unfolding of the Father's highest Will and purpose*] in any given moment.

**"intersection"** - a place where two or more roads meet [*in this case, the point wherein the perfect Will of the Father "meets", in the fullness of time, with one's perfect obedience*];

**"perfect obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing *[unction]* and power of the Holy Spirit - alone *[through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love]*;

....*"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him ...."If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, that shines brighter and brighter until the full day".... Proverbs 4:18 NASB*

[2226] The fruit of a "thrilled" heart is an overflowing joy.

....*"the joy of the Lord is your strength".... Nehemiah 8:10 NASB*

....*"When the LORD brought back the captive ones of Zion, we were like those who dream. Then our mouth was filled with laughter and our tongue with joyful shouting; Then they said among the nations, 'The Lord has done great things for them.' The LORD has done great things for us; We are glad....Those who sow in tears shall reap with joyful shouting. He who goes to and fro weeping, carrying [his] bag of seed, shall indeed come again with a shout of joy, bringing his sheaves [with him.]".... Psalms 126:1-6 NASB*

[2227] Beware of those who "believe" they have "arrived".

....*"Not that I have already obtained it or have already become perfect, but I press on so that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I do not regard myself as having laid hold of it yet; but one thing I do: forgetting what lies behind and reaching forward to what lies ahead, I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 3:12-14 NASB*

[2228] Unbelief, in ANY of its forms, is extremely dangerous.

**"unbelief"** *[as it pertains to the true Christian life]* - is defined as one "believing" *[trusting in]* something other than what God has said and DONE *[in Christ]*.

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their*

*unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Search me, O God, and know my heart; Try me and know my anxious thoughts; And see if there be any hurtful way in me, and lead me in the everlasting way"..... Psalms 139:22-24 NASB*

[2229] The "path of least resistance" is the path that the Enemy has chosen for God's people to walk on.

**"path of least resistance"** - the easiest, but not necessarily the best or most honourable, course of action;

*...."There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death".... Proverbs 14:12 NASB*

*...."Enter through the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and there are many who enter through it. "For the gate is small and the way is narrow that leads to life, and there are few who find it".... Matthew 7:13-14 NASB*

[2230] As the Lord Jesus walked the earth He was very "succinct" with His words when dealing with the Enemy and his strongholds.

**"succinct"** - consisting of or characterized by brief and meaningful language;

**Always remember:**

It is the anointing that "breaks" *[obliterates]* the yoke *[bondage]*!

*...."And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing".... Isaiah 10:27 The Amplified Translation*

*...."[You know of] Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with power, and [how] He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him".... Acts 10:38 NASB*

*...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty (emancipation from bondage, freedom)".... 2 Corinthians 3:17 The Amplified Translation*

[2231] In the same way that faith and trust are a matter of choice so, too, fear and mistrust are a matter of choice *[an act of the will]*.

*...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound*

mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

[2232] One cannot dishonour another *[for the Father and His Word]* any more than to speak and act in a spirit of mistrust towards them.

...."And this is His order *[His command, His injunction]*: that we should believe in *[put our faith and trust in and adhere to and rely on]* the name of His Son Jesus Christ *[the Messiah]*, and that we should love one another, just as He has commanded us".... 1 John 3:23 The Amplified Translation

...."in the true spirit of humility *[lowliness of mind]* let each regard the others as better than and superior to himself *[thinking more highly of one another than you do of yourselves]*. Let each of you esteem and look upon and be concerned for not *[merely]* his own interests, but also each for the interests of others".... Philippians 2:3-4 The Amplified Translation

[2233] The Blessing *[of Abraham]* on the lives of God's Covenant children is the divine empowerment to prosper in every aspect of life and ministry.

The Father's divine Favour on the lives of His children continually produces the opportunity *[circumstance]* to make it happen.

...."The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it".... Proverbs 10:22 KJV

...."The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee".... Deuteronomy 28:8 NASB

...."For whoever finds me *[Wisdom]* finds life and draws forth and obtains favor from the Lord".... Proverbs 8:35 The Amplified Translation

[2234] The "force of trust" is a powerful force - one that is inextricably linked with the force of Love", the force of Faith and the force of Righteousness.

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed *[divinely empowered and prospered]* is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

...."You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind *[both its inclination and its character]* is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock *[the Rock of Ages]*".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation

...."In the way *[path]* of righteousness *[right standing and communion with the Father and*



*His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2235] The "spirit of mistrust" is an antagonistic [*vexing*] spirit - one that will surely attempt to "provoke" the heart that is "wholly given" to God's highest purposes.

**"antagonistic"** - hostile; unfriendly; in active opposition [*in this case, to the one walking in the Holy Spirit*];

**"vex"** - irritate, anger, annoy;

*...."Moses said to them, "Let no man leave any of it until morning." But they did not listen to Moses, and some left part of it until morning, and it bred worms and became foul; and Moses was angry with them".... Exodus 16:19-20 NASB*

[2236] While it is certain that it is written that, "the righteous are as bold as a lion" one can also be certain that there a counterfeit "boldness" which is the spontaneous fruit of an adamant "unrighteousness" [*pride*].

**"adamant"** - utterly unyielding in attitude or opinion in spite of all appeals, urgings, etc.

*...."the righteous are bold as a lion".... Proverbs 28:1b NASB*

[2237] "Vision" [*divine revelation*] is a mental picture [*image*] of the future abiding in the heart [*spirit*] that is "wholly given" to the Father and His Word.

*....."It [the vision] hastens toward the goal and it will not fail. Though it tarries, wait for it; For it will certainly come, it will not delay. Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith".... Habakkuk 2:3-4 NASB*

[2238] The Father's divine increase brings great joy.

*...."because the LORD thy God shall bless [divinely empower and prosper] thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice".... Deuteronomy 16:15 KJV*

[2239] If one does not position themselves to see what the Father sees [*through spending "quality time" in His Word and in His Presence*] THEN it is certain that they will not be in position to receive [*appropriate*] what He desires to bless [*divinely empower and prosper*] them with.

In this most critical hour, the Father is calling each and every one of His precious children

to position themselves that He might "develop" a vision for His "divine increase" in every facet of their lives - a divine increase that will empower them to truly demonstrate His Kingdom at EVERY turn.

**"appropriate"** - to take to or for oneself; take possession of;

....*"There is one who scatters, and [yet] increases all the more, and there is one who withholds what is justly due, [and yet it results] only in want. The generous man will be prosperous, and he who waters will himself be watered".... Proverbs 11:24-25 NASB*

....*"The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children"..... Psalm 115:14 KJV*

....*"Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;) Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God".... 2 Corinthians 9:10-11 NASB*

[2240] Always remember: The more revelation of God's Word found "abiding" in one's heart the clearer their spiritual "vision" - both individually and, corporately - where the establishment of the Church and His Kingdom are concerned.

....*"Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, "Son of man, what is this proverb you people have concerning the land of Israel, saying, 'The days are long and every vision fails'? "Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "I will make this proverb cease so that they will no longer use it as a proverb in Israel." But tell them, "The days draw near as well as the fulfillment of every vision. "For there will no longer be any false vision or flattering divination within the house of Israel. "For I the LORD will speak, and whatever word I speak will be performed. It will no longer be delayed, for in your days, O rebellious house, I will speak the word and perform it," declares the Lord GOD".... Ezekiel 12:21-25 NASB*

[2241] Nothing happens on the "outside" [*comes into physical manifestation*] UNTIL it is first seen on the "inside" [*in the "inner man"*] - through the eyes of one's faith.

....*"Now faith is the assurance [the confirmation, the title deed] of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation*

....*"as he [a man/woman] thinketh [sees, imagines] in his/her heart, so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB*

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject*

*to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2  
Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2242] Worry [*fear, anxiety*] never helped anyone except the Enemy [*and his schemes*].

.... "Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things".... Philippians 4:6-8 NASB

[2243] To refuse to believe [*through unbelief*] that a "seed" [*financial or otherwise*] will produce a "harvest" is a violation of spiritual law. Every seed when cultivated and nurtured in obedience will SURELY reap its maximum harvest for the Kingdom.

.... "Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. For the one who sows to his own flesh [*self-desire*] will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit [*godly desire*] will from the Spirit reap eternal life".... Galatians 6:7-8 NASB

[2244] There is only one "Mind" in the Kingdom and that is the Mind of Christ. "Double-mindedness" is a divisive tactic of the Enemy to encase one in a prison of doubt, instability, confusion and uncertainty [*unbelief*] - making one to be found devoid of the "revelation" [*vision*] that is the beginning of their faith and the key to one entering into and fulfilling their precious destiny, in Christ.

**"doubt"** - to be uncertain about; consider questionable or unlikely; hesitate to believe; to mistrust; to fear or be apprehensive about; to be uncertain about something; to be undecided - causing a form of double-mindedness;

.... "But if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all generously and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But he must ask in faith without any doubting, for the one who doubts is like the surf of the sea, driven and tossed by the wind. For that man ought not to expect that he will receive anything from the Lord, being a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways".... James 1:5-8 NASB

**"instability"** - the tendency to behave in an unpredictable, changeable, or erratic manner; not firmly fixed or established [*in this case, in a revelation of God's Word {Will}*]; unsteadfast; inconstant; wavering;

**"devoid"** - not possessing, untouched by, void, or destitute of;

.... "But we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and

*purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

*... "Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded".... James 4:8 NASB*

*.... "The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:34-35 KJV*

[2245] Unbelief, in ANY of its forms, hinders *[and will even stop]* the flow of the Anointing - if held to in a spirit of self-righteousness".

*.... "So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation [this word went out in the 30th 2019 daily Exhortations - place in appropriate spot]*

[2246] Only the blind can be "blind-sided" *[taken completely unawares]*.

*.... "Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV*

[2247] Obedience *[the continual release of faith and Love]* is the key to the release of God's Glory *[Manifested Presence - Power - Goodness]* - and the knowledge thereof.

*.... "For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [awareness, revelation] of the Glory [manifested Presence] of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV*

*.... "For God Who said, Let light shine out of darkness, has shone in our hearts so as [to beam forth] the Light for the illumination of the knowledge of the majesty and glory of God [as it is manifest in the Person and is revealed] in the face of Jesus Christ (the Messiah). [Gen. 1:3]".... 2 Corinthians 4:6 The Amplified Translation*

[2248] The Father's "riches in Glory" are "immeasurable"!

**"immeasurable"** - incapable of being measured; limitless;

*.... "And my God will liberally supply [fill to the full] your every need according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 4:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2249] Unbelief stops *[hinders]* the flow of the Anointing - for the Father's Love is "repelled" by the forces of darkness when those forces are adhered to - through an act of one's will.

**"repel"** - to thrust back or away; to keep off or out; fail to mix with; to produce a feeling of aversion or distaste in (someone or something); to push aside; dismiss; to have no affinity for;

turn away from or spurn; to exert an opposing force on (something);

....*"Jesus went out from there and came into His hometown; and His disciples followed Him. When the Sabbath came, He began to teach in the synagogue; and the many listeners were astonished, saying, "Where did this man get these things, and what is this wisdom given to Him, and such miracles as these performed by His hands? "Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon? Are not His sisters here with us?" And they took offense at Him. Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his hometown and among his own relatives and in his own household." And He could do no miracle there except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them. And He wondered at their unbelief. And He was going around the villages teaching".... Mark 6:1-6 NASB*

[2250] There is NO "pretension" in faith - as the exercising of it is based solely on a "unification" with a revelation of God's Word/Will abiding in one's heart.

Faith is "precise" in its operation - for it is totally empowered by the Holy Spirit from conception, right through to the "physical manifestation" of that which is being believed for.

**"pretend"** - to cause or attempt to cause (what is not so) to seem so;

**"unite"** - to join, unify or be unified in purpose, action, beliefs, etc. *[in this case, with a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]*;

**"precise"** - definitely or strictly stated, defined, or fixed;

....*"As it is written, I have made you the father of many nations. [He was appointed our father] in the sight of God in Whom he believed, Who gives life to the dead and speaks of the nonexistent things that [He has foretold and promised] as if they [already] existed".... Romans 4:17 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore, let us fear if, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you may seem to have come short of it. For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard".... Hebrews 4:1-2 NASB*

[2251] Words spoken and actions taken in fear are NEVER the answer *[solution]*.

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

[2252] Every act of faith and obedience "immediately" places a demand upon God's *[divine]* Power.

...."faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 *The Amplified Translation*

[2253] When the Anointing comes on the scene the "natural circumstances" MUST bow their knee to the supernatural flow of God's Presence *[Glory]*.

...."I will praise Jehovah with my whole heart; I will recount all thy marvellous works. I will be glad and rejoice in thee; I will sing forth thy name, O Most High. When mine enemies turned back, **they stumbled and perished at thy presence**: For thou hast maintained my right and my cause. Thou sittest on the throne, judging righteously".... Psalm 9:1-4 *Darby Translation*

...."And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing".... Isaiah 10:27 *The Amplified Translation*

[2254] Doubt *[double-mindedness]* is simply when one does not "know" *[gain a confidence in the Word of God]* - through "ignorance" *[disregarding, neglect]*.

Unbelief is when one is aware of the Word of God but they "choose" not to unite their faith with it *[Him]*. Instead, by leaning upon their "own" understanding *[through a "mental ascension" to God's Word/Will]* they separate themselves from the Word of God *[through a wilful withdrawal]* - and, thus, they are, in actuality, found "opposing" the Father. Let it be clearly understood: both unbelief and faith are defined by "a decision of the heart".

**"ignore"** - to refrain from noticing or recognizing;

*Latin*: **"ignorare"** - to disregard;

**"mental ascension"** - the reaching out *["up"]* to understand the Word *[Will]* of God in one's "own" *[soulish]* strength and understanding *[intellect]*;

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 *The Amplified Translation*

...."So we see that they were not able to enter *[into His rest]*, because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God *[unbelief had shut them out]*".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 *The Amplified Translation*



[2255] Faith comes by hearing the "words" of God. Fear comes *[and is sustained by]* a continual adherence to the words *[lies]* of the Enemy.

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]"...*  
2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2256] The shield of faith quenches ALL the fiery darts of the Evil One. The "shield" of fear and doubt *[mind-sets of false security]* quenches and raises up a barrier against *[blocks]* the entrance of the Father's blessings *[divine empowerments]* into the life of the one that is bound by fear.

....*"Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked"....* Ephesians 6:16 KJV

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed"....* Psalms 34:4-5 NASB

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind"....* 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

[2257] One "hears" *[retains]* the words that "they" speak more profoundly than the words anyone else speaks *[ministers]*.

**"profound"** - originating in or penetrating to the depths of one's being; being or going far beneath what is superficial, external, or obvious;

....*"And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: BUT David encouraged himself in the LORD his God"....* 1 Samuel 30:6 KJV

....*"Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's"....* Psalm 103:1-5 NASB

[2258] Faith is in no way "blind". For the "eyes of faith" ALWAYS "see" *[spiritually]* through the other side of the "storm" - in much the same way that "radar" empowers a pilot to navigate accurately through to their destination, even in the midst of the most adverse conditions.

**"radar"** - a method of detecting distant objects and determining their position, speed, material composition, or other characteristics by causing radio waves to be reflected from them and analyzing the reflected waves.

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

.... "we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2259] If one does not give [allow] "entrance" to the Word of God in their heart THEN they do not have the "capacity" to believe Him. For it is certain that the exercising of faith can only begin where the Father's Will/Word is "known" [revealed to one's heart - through the entrance of His Word].

**"capacity"** - the ability to receive or contain;

*The entrance of thy words giveth light [revelation]".... Psalm 119:130 KJV*

[2260] Faith [noun] is the "ability" - believing [verb] is the action.

**"ability"** - the power or capacity to do or act;

.... "faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation

.... "And all things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive".... Matthew 21:22 NASB

[2260] Doubt feeds on ignorance [lack of spiritual knowledge] - and the cure is one gaining a "revelation" of God's Word [the Truth] in the area doubt is attempting to reside.

Unbelief is rooted in [and feeds upon] hardness of heart and disobedience. The cure for unbelief is for one to make a "quality decision" of the heart to "know" [gain a revelation of] the Truth - and, then, be obedient to that Truth through Holy Spirit-led words and actions.

**"quality decision"** - a decision of the heart from which there is NO turning back;

.... "And Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' it will happen. "And all things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive".... Matthew 21:21-22 NASB

... "Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded".... James 4:8 NASB

[2261] Faith comes from hearing *[both receiving and acting upon]* the Word of God and fear comes from "hearing" *[both receiving and acting upon]* the lies of the Enemy. Take heed what you hear *[allow into your spirit {inner man}]*!

.... "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God".... Romans 10:17  
NASB

.... "blessed are those who hear the word of God and observe it".... Luke 11:28 NASB

.... "Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

.... "Watch over your heart *[spirit]* with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life *[the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]*"....  
Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

[2262] Mistrust produces "disharmony" - first with Me and, then, with others.

**"mistrust"** - lack of trust or confidence in *[something or someone]*;

**"disharmony"** - a lack of accord or unity;

.... "Now may the God who gives perseverance and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with one another according to Christ Jesus, so that with one accord you may with one voice glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ".... Romans 15:5-6 NASB

.... "Again I tell you, if two of you on earth agree *[harmonize together, make a symphony together]* about whatever *[anything and everything]* they may ask, it will come to pass and be done for them by My Father in heaven. For wherever two or three are gathered *[drawn together as My followers]* in *[into]* My Name, there I AM in the midst of them".... Matthew 18:19-20 The Amplified Translation

[2263] "Double-mindedness" is one of the Enemy's greatest schemes against the "revelation" in the hearts *[spirits]* of God's children. For if one's "thought-life" is allowed to conform to "any" of the lying and fear-filled thoughts that he attempts to influence them with THEN it is certain that the revelation in their heart *[spirit]* will be clouded over - and doubt will begin to take precedence where once there was a divine "confidence" *[trust]* found.

.... "Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

.... "If any of you is deficient in wisdom, let him ask of the giving God *[Who gives]* to

everyone liberally and ungrudgingly, without reproaching or faultfinding, and it will be given him. Only it must be in faith *[trust]* that he asks with no wavering *[no hesitating, no doubting]*. For the one who wavers *[hesitates, doubts]* is like the billowing surge out at sea that is blown hither and thither and tossed by the wind. For truly, let not such a person imagine that he will receive anything *[he asks for]* from the Lord, *[For being as he is]* a man of two minds *[hesitating, dubious, irresolute]*, *[he is]* unstable and unreliable and uncertain about everything *[he thinks, feels, decides]*"... James 1:5-8 The Amplified Translation

[2264] If the exercising of fear will bring forth things that are NOT wanted in one's life THEN how much more will the exercising of faith and trust in the Word of God bring forth the deepest desires of one's heart for the Father's Goodness and Prosperity to manifest in their lives?

....*"For what I fear comes upon me, and what I dread befalls me".... Job 3:25 NASB*

....*"I would have despaired unless I had believed that I would see the goodness of the LORD In the land of the living".... Psalm 27:13 NASB*

....*"How great is Your goodness, which You have stored up for those who fear [reverence] You".... Psalm 31:19 NASB*

....*"If you abide [are planted] in Me, and My words abide in you [are planted in the soil of your heart], ask whatever you wish [desire], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB*

[2265] When one knows what "the Father" has said, and one knows that He cannot lie and, then, they still do not believe *[mix any faith and trust with what He has said]* they are in unbelief - through disobedience and mistrust.

How does one unite *[mix]* their faith with the Word of God - by speaking *[proclaiming]* and acting upon words that are in perfect alignment with the revelation of the Father's Heart and Will expressed within His Word.

....*"God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent; Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?".... Numbers 23:19 NASB*

[2266] In reality, a "shadow" *[a "smokescreen" put up by the Enemy]* has no "substance" in itself *[for ALL that he {the Enemy} says and does has its source in a "lower reality"]* BUT it can be "given" substance *[empowerment]* by one "adhering" to the lying words and thoughts of the Enemy *[through fear]* rather than Truth *[the Word of God]* - which is the highest form of Reality that exists.

**"shadow"** - a dark figure or image cast on the ground or some surface by a body **intercepting light**; something without reality or substance;

**"adhere"** - to stay attached; stick fast; cleave; cling to; to be devoted in support or allegiance *[in*

*this case, to hold closely the lies and deceptions {wiles} of the Enemy in one's heart - through unbelief];*

*...."Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to [enters into the Will of] the Father but through Me".... John 14:6 NASB*

*...."If you continue in My word, [then] you are truly disciples of Mine; and you will know [gain a revelation of] the truth, and the truth [that abiding revelation] will make [and keep] you free".... John 8:31-32 NASB*

*...."The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want. He makes me lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside quiet waters. He restores my soul; He guides me in the paths of righteousness For His name's sake. Even though I walk through **the valley of the shadow of death**, I fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You have anointed my head with oil; My cup overflows. Surely goodness and lovingkindness will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever".... Psalms 23:1-6 NASB*

*...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2267] The exercising of one's faith in the Father *[and, therefore, in His Word]* "endows" *[clothes]* them with an "irresistible" strength before which EVERY difficulty *[shadow]* must, ultimately, "vanish".

It is only when one doubts *[mistrusts]* the Father that they "invite" fear - and the "weakness" *[instability, in constancy and lack of spiritual strength]* that is its spontaneous fruit - into their lives.

**"endow"** - to provide with a permanent fund or source of income; to furnish, as with some talent, faculty, or quality; equip;

**"irresistible"** - incapable of being resisted or withstood;

**"vanish"** - to disappear from sight, especially quickly; to disappear by ceasing to exist; come to an end:

**"invite"** - to request the presence or participation of; to call forth or give occasion for;

*...."For we walk by faith [we regulate our lives and conduct ourselves by our conviction or belief respecting man's relationship to God and divine things, with trust and holy fervor; thus we walk] not by sight or appearance [but by revelation]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 The Amplified*

*Translation*

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I believed, therefore I spoke," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

[2268] Debt and lack are simply a "shadow" [*a lower form of reality*] - in light of the promises of Covenant prosperity found in the Word of God [*Who/which is the highest form of reality*].

When the Enemy attempts to cast one of his "shadows" [*in an attempt to lure one into fear and unbelief*] it is of the utmost importance for God's children to keep their eyes "fixed" on the Father's Covenant promises and NOT on what the aforementioned "shadow" is attempting to portray or dictate in their life - through "appearances" [*such as a temporary decrease*].

Let it be clearly understood that ALL things that are found [*have their source*] in the "lower form of reality" are "subject to change" through the continual exercising of faith in "the highest form of Reality" - which is the Word of God [*the Truth*].

**"decrease"** - to diminish or lessen in extent, quantity, strength, power, etc.

**"truth"** - the highest form of reality that exists;

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [through unbelief] but to the things that are unseen [through faith]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [shadows], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Who is the man who fears the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear [reverence] Him, and He will make them know [and experience the blessings of] His covenant".... Psalms 25:12-14 NASB*

[2269] The "law of progress" [*principle of spiritual advancement in the Kingdom*] - EVERY step taken in faith [*love*] and obedience to the Father's Will/Word is one step closer to the "physical manifestation" of that which is being believed for [*in faith and trust*].

And, in the bigger Kingdom-picture [*the Eternal perspective*], EVERY step of obedience is leading that one into maturity, perfection and completion where the "fullness" of their precious Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ is concerned.

**"progress"** - advancement towards completion; growth;

....*"And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full*



assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB

...."For we are God's [own] handiwork [His workmanship], recreated in Christ Jesus, [born anew] that we may do those good works which God predestined [planned beforehand] for us [taking paths which He prepared ahead of time], that we should walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]".... Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation

...."He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB

[2270] "Weariness" is an enemy [*detriment*] to the "law of progression" [*spiritual advancement in the Kingdom*] - and to the reception of one's "harvest" [*through unbelief*].

**"weary"** - having the patience exhausted, or the mind yielding to discouragement; physically or mentally exhausted by hard work, exertion, strain, etc.;

**"faint"** - to become feeble; to decline or fail in strength and vigor; to be weak; to sink into dejection; to lose courage or spirit; lacking conviction or force; without boldness or courage; timid;

...."And let us not be weary in well doing : for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not".... Galatians 6:9 KJV

...."But those who wait for the Lord [who expect, look for, and hope in Him] shall change and renew their strength and power; they shall lift their wings and mount up [close to God] as eagles [mount up to the sun]; they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint or become tired. [Heb. 12:1-3. ".... Isaiah 40:31 The Amplified Translation

...."And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB

[2271] Be a good friend to the Father [*and the Lord Jesus*] and you will be found being a good friend to others.

...."A [*true, faithful*] friend loves at all times".... Proverbs 17:17a NASB

...." the LORD used to speak to Moses face to face, just as a man speaks to his friend".... Exodus 33:11 NASB

[2272] Resisting fear and resisting the Enemy [*in faith*] are one and the same thing.

...."Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. But resist him, firm in your faith".... 1 Peter 5:8-9

NASB

...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."Submit therefore to God [in obedience]. Resist the devil [from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2273] The failure of one to lean on and trust in the Father [and His Word] opens the door wide to a "spirit of mistrust" and a spirit of unbelief.

While one's diligence in leaning upon and trusting the Father [and His Word] opens the door for that one to be empowered [sustained] by a "spirit of faith" and to "overcome" victoriously - in ALL things.

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

....this is the victory that has overcome the world - our faith".... 1 John 5:4 NASB

[2274] The essence of one entering into a heart-position of being found "fully persuaded", where their faith and trust in the Father is concerned, is for them to keep His Word in [and, therefore, flowing out of] their mouth on a continual basis.

...."This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB

...."He [Abraham] staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; And being fully persuaded that, what He had promised, He was able also to perform".... Romans 4:20-21 KJV

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]. 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2275] Faith comes by "hearing" [both with one's outer ear and, then, with the ear of their heart {inner ear}] but is "activated and released" by "saying" [speaking out loud].

...."So faith [comes] from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ" [the Anointed Word].... Romans 10:17 NASB

...."And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God [lit. "have the God-kind of faith"]. "Truly I say to you, whoever **says** to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:22-24 NASB

...."as he [a man/woman] thinketh in his/her heart, so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB

...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

[2276] Truth" [the Word of God] is the highest form of "reality" that exists. The four foundations of Spiritual Reality are: the Father's Love, the finished work of His Precious Son [Who is the Word of God] - and ALL that His holy Name encompasses, the Ministry of the Holy Spirit and the precious and all-powerful Blood [of Jesus].

...."In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not [cannot] comprehend it".... John 1:1-5 NASB

...."I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me".... John 14:6 NASB

...."If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will know [gain a revelation of] the Truth, and [that revelation of] the Truth will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation

....*"Now faith is the assurance (the confirmation, the title deed) of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore, we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2277] "Fainting" of heart *[through fear]* is a certain fruit of one's failure to give God's Word/Will *[and the ministry of the Holy Spirit]* preeminence in their life - on an ongoing basis.

For it is ONLY a continual and diligent exercising of faith in the Word of God that will empower one to continually rise above, and defeat, the schemes of the Evil One - schemes that are devised to counterfeit God's Word *[and the principles therein]* with a view to moving them to "believe" in his fear-filled "lies" instead of the "faith-filled" promises found in My Word.

**"faint"** - to become feeble; to decline or fail in strength and vigor; to be weak; To sink into dejection; to lose courage or spirit; lacking conviction or force; without boldness or courage; timid;

**"devise"** - to contrive, plan, or elaborate; invent from existing principles or ideas *[in this case, to counterfeit the Word of God with a view to moving one to "believe" in a lie of the Enemy instead of the Word of God];*

....*"This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB*

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

....*this is the victory that has overcome the world - our faith".... 1 John 5:4 NASB*

....*"And let us not be weary in well doing : for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not".... Galatians 6:9 KJV*

[2278] Blessed *[divinely empowered and prospered]* are those who accept My invitation to enter into a place of "extreme closeness" with Me in the "inner chamber" on a daily basis.

**"extreme"** - being of a high or of the highest degree or intensity; of a character or kind farthest removed from the ordinary or average; utmost or exceedingly great in degree;

....*"How blessed is the one whom You choose and bring near to You To dwell in Your courts".... Psalm 65:4 NASB*

....*"What joy for those You choose to bring near [to a position of "extreme closeness"], those who live in Your holy courts".... Psalms 65:4 NLT*

....*"Blessed is the person you **choose** and **invite** to live with you in your courtyards".... Psalms 65:4 God's Word Translation*

....*"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him .... "If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

[2279] Let every child of God be found putting the Father in "remembrance" of their Covenant with Him, in Christ, through faith-filled proclamation. For one's faith in *[obedience to]* God's Word/Will immediately places a "demand" *[draw]* on His Power and Provision to bring to pass that which one has set their heart upon in faith and trust.

This is the way of Covenant - and it is certain that the Father is continually watching over His Word to perform it.

**"demand"** - to ask for with proper authority; claim as a right:

....*"concerning the work of my hands command ye Me".... Isaiah 45:11 KJV*

....*"If you abide [dwell] in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish [desire], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB*

....*"I am alert and active, watching over My Word [Will] to perform it".... Jeremiah 1:12b The Amplified Translation*

[2280] Our Father is a "speaking Spirit" - and each and every one of His precious children are created in His Image. Therefore, His children are also "speaking spirits" and, thus, the spoken word *[words spoken that align themselves with a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]* is the key to the release of their faith - a faith that continually empowers them to "rule and reign" over all that crosses their path - both now and forever.

....*"Then **God said**, "Let there be light"; and there was light".... Genesis 1:3 NASB*

....*"Then **God said**, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the*

*earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth. God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them".... Genesis 1:26-27 NASB*

*.... "But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

*.... "A time will come, however, indeed it is already here, when the true [genuine] worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth [reality]; for the Father is seeking just such people as these as His worshipers. **God is a Spirit** [a spiritual Being] and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth [reality]".... John 4:23-24 The Amplified Translation*

[2281] Divine "light" will ALWAYS dispel spiritual darkness.

**"dispel"** - drive away; scatter; disperse by force;

*.... "The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple".... Psalm 119:130 KJV*

*.... "Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the glory of the LORD has risen upon you. For behold, darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples; But the LORD will rise upon you and His glory will appear upon you. Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising".... Isaiah 60:1-3 NASB*

[2282] You, as a child of God, contain within you the most valuable of treasures - the Wisdom of God and His understanding.

*.... "My son, if you will receive my words and treasure my commandments within you, make your ear attentive to wisdom, incline your heart to understanding; For if you cry for discernment, lift your voice for understanding; If you seek her as silver and search for her as for hidden treasures; THEN you will discern the fear of the LORD and discover the knowledge of God. For the LORD gives wisdom; From His mouth come knowledge and understanding. He stores up sound wisdom for the upright; He is a shield to those who walk in integrity, guarding the paths of justice, and He preserves the way of His godly ones. Then you will discern righteousness and justice And equity and every good course. For wisdom will enter your heart And knowledge will be pleasant to your soul".... Proverbs 2:1-10 NASB*

*.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

*.... "that their hearts may be encouraged, having been knit together in love, and attaining to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding, resulting in a true*



knowledge of God's mystery, that is, Christ Himself, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge".... Colossians 2:2-3 NASB

[2283] Holding to unforgiveness in any of its forms [*offense, resentment, bitterness*] condemns one's own heart and "negates" [*quenches*] the flow [*capability*] of faith in their prayers.

**"negate"** - to deny the existence, evidence or truth of; to nullify or cause to be ineffective;

**"quench"** - to put out or extinguish; suppress;

...."And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [*lit. have the faith of God*] "Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it will be [*granted*] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [*based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant*] that you have [*already*] received them, and they will be [*granted*] you. [And] **Whenever you stand praying**, forgive, if you have anything against anyone, so that your Father who is in heaven will also forgive you your transgressions. **But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your transgressions**".... Mark 11:23-26 NASB

[2284] "Thanksgiving" is a spiritual force, and the release of it - through an overflowing "heart of gratitude" towards the Father - is a catalyst for the "erasure" of bad memories.

For thanksgiving directed towards the Father [*and His Word {the Lord Jesus}*] - for all that He has DONE through the shedding of His precious Blood at Calvary] on a continual basis brings forth the "release" of His Goodness and Glory in one's life - the spontaneous fruit of this being to "supernaturally" replace that which the Enemy had established previously in their lives with a continually deeper revelation of the Reality of His Word [*Truth*] and His Kingdom

- as well as a continually deeper revelation of the great Love [*and approval*] that He has for each and every one of His precious children.

**"erasure"** - to eliminate completely; obliterate; to remove or destroy all traces of;

...."Joy and gladness will be found in her [*Zion*], thanksgiving and sound of a melody".... Isaiah 51:1-3 NASB

...."He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving **honors Me**; And to him who orders [*his*] way [*aright*] I shall show **the salvation of God**".... Psalms 50:23 NASB

...."Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus"....

*Philippians 4:4-7 NASB*

...."He [*the Father*] sent His Word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions".... *Psalms 107:20 NASB*

...."Before I formed you in the womb **I knew [and] approved of you [as My chosen instrument]**, and before you were born I separated and set you apart".... *Jeremiah 1:5 The Amplified Translation*

...."There is no fear in love [*dread does not exist*], but full-grown [*complete, perfect*] love turns fear out of doors and expels every trace of terror!".... *1 John 4:18a*

...."the love of God [*the Father*] has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... *Romans 5:5 NASB*

[2285] The Father has placed His "divine Energy" and divine Nature in His Word - as in a "seed". Therefore, as one gives His Word preeminence in their lives THEN, through their constant "meditation" [*continually thinking on it and speaking it aloud*] - and the release of faith that is its spontaneous fruit - they will experience both the release of the Father's "divine Energy" [*in them and through them*] and they will SURELY become partakers of My divine Nature.

...."out of the fullness [*the overflow, the superabundance*] of the heart the mouth speaks".... *Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

...."Death and life are in the power of [*released through*] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*]".... *Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... *2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

...."This book of the law [*the Word of God*] shall not depart from [*always be in*] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [*take heed*] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... *Joshua 1:8 NASB*

...."For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return there without watering the earth and making it bear and sprout, and furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater; **So will My word be** which goes forth from My mouth; It will not return to Me empty, without accomplishing what I desire, and without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it".... *Isaiah 55:10-11 NASB*

...."Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness,

*through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust [the desire for things that are apart from God]".... 2 Peter 1:2-4 NASB*

[2286] It is the "entrance" of the Word of God [*the Father's Word*] that gives "understanding". Therefore, if one will simply speak words that align themselves with what He has said in His Word [*on an ongoing basis*] THEN it is certain that those words will "gain entrance" into the very core of their being [*their "inner man"*] - producing a spiritual understanding [*and divine Wisdom*] that transcends ALL "natural" knowledge and wisdom.

*...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and **do not rely on your own insight or understanding.** In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."The unfolding [entrance] of Your words gives light; It gives understanding to the simple".... Psalm 119:130 NASB*

*...."that their hearts may be encouraged, having been knit together in love, **and attaining to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding,** resulting in a true knowledge of God's mystery, that is, Christ Himself, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge".... Colossians 2:2-3 NASB*

[2287] It is NEVER a matter of God's children attempting to make the Father do something for them. It is a matter of them obtaining the fullness of their Covenant blessings [*divine empowerments*] found in His Word by, repeatedly, "calling forth" those things that have ALREADY been given [*belong*] to them in Christ.

*...."calling the things that be not as being".... Romans 4:17 Young's Literal Translation*

*...."for we walk by faith [love], not by sight".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

*...."Now faith is the assurance [the confirmation, the title deed] of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [**faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses**]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation*

*...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

*...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2*

*Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

...."Who is the man who fears the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear [reverence] Him, and He will make them know His covenant"....  
*Psalms 25:12-14 NASB*

[2288] What one truly "believes" in their heart one "speaks" [*frames with words*] - and it is certain that out of the "abundance" of the heart [*spirit*] it is either faith or fear that is put into motion in any given moment.

...."out of the fullness [*the overflow, the superabundance*] of the heart the mouth speaks".... *Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

...."Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*]".... *Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... *2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

[2289] Forgiveness is an act of one's will and, also, an act of faith - which is activated and energized by the Father's Love, alone.

...."[Now having received the Holy Spirit {*Who is the Spirit of Love*}, and being led and directed by Him] if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of anyone, they are retained".... *John 20:23 The Amplified Translation*

[2290] "Pin-point accuracy" in the carrying out of the Father's Will begins and ends with the tongue. For it is through one's faith-filled words that they subdue the Enemy and it is through one's faith-filled words that they release the "ministering spirits" [*angels*] to go forth and prepare the way before them.

It is also through the speaking of faith-filled words that one calls the things that are not yet "seen" in the physical realm [*BUT which are already established in Heaven*] into "physical manifestation".

...."Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory; and he said to Him, "All these things I will give You, if You fall down and worship me." **Then Jesus said** to him, "Go, Satan! **For it is written, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY'**".... *Matthew 4:8-10 NASB*

...."Are they [*the angels*] not all ministering spirits, sent out to render service for the sake of those who will inherit salvation?".... *Hebrews 1:14 NASB*

...."Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

...."In the beginning [before all time] was the Word [Christ], and the Word was with God, and the Word was God Himself. [Isa. 9:6.] He was present originally with God. All things were made and came into existence through Him; and without Him was not even one thing made that has come into being. In Him was Life, and the Life was the Light of men. And the Light shines on in the darkness, for the darkness has never overpowered it [put it out or absorbed it or appropriated it, and is unreceptive to it]".... John 1:1-5 The Amplified Translation

...."As it is written, I have made you the father of many nations. [He was appointed our father] in the sight of God in Whom he believed, Who gives life to the dead **and speaks of the nonexistent things that [He has foretold and promised] as if they [already] existed**".... Romans 4:17 The Amplified Translation

[2291] "Tomorrow" never arrives for the one who is bound by a "spirit of procrastination".

**"procrastinate"** - to defer action; to put off till another day or time; delay [*in this case, through fear and unbelief*];

...."Hope deferred makes the heart sick, but desire fulfilled is a tree of life".... Proverbs 13:12 NASB

...."But we do [strongly and earnestly] desire for each of you to show the same diligence and sincerity [all the way through] in realizing and enjoying the full assurance and development of [your] hope until the end, In order that you may not grow disinterested and become [spiritual] sluggards, but imitators, behaving as do those who through faith [by their leaning of the entire personality on God in Christ in absolute trust and confidence in His power, wisdom, and goodness] and by practice of patient endurance and waiting are [now] inheriting the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 The Amplified Translation

[2292] Praying in the S[s]pirit [*praying with other tongues*] is a certain key to one abiding in a place of spiritual sensitivity and "extreme closeness" to Me [*and My Word*].

...."In the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groanings too deep for words; and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God".... Romans 8:26-27 NASB

...."But you, beloved, build yourselves up [founded] on your most holy faith [make progress, rise like an edifice higher and higher], praying in the Holy Spirit; Guard and keep yourselves in the love of God".... Jude 1:20-21 The Amplified Translation

[2293] If one is called to expose Satan's schemes then they can have NO ground of fear *[of him - or anything else]* remaining within.

...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love *[trust]*, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."In the way *[path]* of righteousness *[right standing and communion with the Father and His Word]* is *[the continual impartation of]* life *[Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path]*, and in its pathway there is no death *[no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.}]* can remain standing *{functional}*".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

...."There is no fear in love *[dread does not exist]*, but full-grown (complete, perfect) *[a revelation of]* love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror *[both internally and in the external circumstances]!*".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2294] Faith is not something that one "tries" in their own strength and intellect. The life of faith comes and is sustained by revelation - and an "abiding" trust in the Father - and in His Word.

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths. Be not wise in your own eyes; reverently fear and worship the Lord and turn *[entirely]* away from evil".... Proverbs 3:5-7 The Amplified Translation

[2295] A steadfast faith and trust in the Father *[and in His Word]* precludes any fear of the Enemy.

**"preclude"** - to prevent the presence, existence, or occurrence of; make impossible;

...."For in Him *[the Word of God]* the whole fullness of Deity (the Godhead) continues to dwell in bodily form *[giving complete expression of the divine nature]*. And you are in Him, made full and having come to fullness of life *[in Christ you too are filled with the Godhead - Father, Son and Holy Spirit - and reach full spiritual stature]*. And He is the Head of all rule and authority *[of every angelic principality and power]*. In Him also you were circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, but in a *[spiritual]* circumcision *[performed by]* Christ by stripping off the body of the flesh (the whole corrupt, carnal nature with its passions and lusts). *[Thus you were circumcised when]* you were buried with Him in *[your]* baptism, in which you were also raised with Him *[to a new life]* through *[your]* faith in the working of God *[as displayed]* when He raised Him up from the dead. And you who were dead in trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh (your sensuality, your sinful carnal nature), *[God]* brought to



*life together with [Christ], having [freely] forgiven us all our transgressions, Having cancelled and blotted out and wiped away the handwriting of the note (bond) with its legal decrees and demands which was in force and stood against us (hostile to us). This [note with its regulations, decrees, and demands] He set aside and cleared completely out of our way by nailing it to [His] cross. [God] disarmed the principalities and powers that were ranged against us and made a bold display and public example of them, in triumphing over them in Him and in it [the cross]".... Colossians 2:9-15 The Amplified Translation*

[2296] In this final hour, the "knowledge" *[revelation]* of the Glory of God shall both expose and consume every "counterfeit" of the Enemy.

**"counterfeit"** - that which portrays something as real or genuine when, in reality, it is not;

*...."For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [awareness, revelation] of the Glory [manifested Presence] of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV*

*...."There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death".... Proverbs 14:12 NASB*

*...."You will know them by their fruits. Grapes are not gathered from thorn [bushes] nor figs from thistles, are they? So every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. So then, you will know them by their fruits. Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven [will enter.]".... Matthew 7:16-21 NASB*

*...."In many separate revelations [each of which set forth a portion of the Truth] and in different ways God spoke of old to [our] forefathers in and by the prophets, [But] in the last of these days He has spoken to us in [the person of a] Son, Whom He appointed Heir and lawful Owner of all things, also by and through Whom He created the worlds and the reaches of space and the ages of time [He made, produced, built, operated, and arranged them in order]. He is the sole expression of the glory of God [the Light-being, the out-raying or radiance of the divine], and He is the perfect imprint and very image of [God's] nature, upholding and maintaining and guiding and propelling the universe by His mighty word of power. When He had by offering Himself accomplished our cleansing of sins and riddance of guilt, He sat down at the right hand of the divine Majesty on high".... Hebrews 1:1-3 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty [emancipation from bondage, freedom]. **And all of us, as with unveiled face, [because we] continued to behold [in the Word of God] as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are constantly being transfigured into His very own image in ever increasing splendor and from one degree of glory to another;** [for this comes] from the Lord [Who is] the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 The Amplified Translation*

[2297] "Trustworthiness" will be one of the major signs of the Glorious Church in this final hour to a world that is basically devoid of trust in any of its forms.

....*"Many a man/woman proclaims his/her own loyalty, but who can find a trustworthy man/woman?".... Proverbs 20:6 NASB*

....*"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2298] There is no righteousness in fear and there is no fear in righteousness.

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.}] can remain standing {functional}".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"In righteousness you will be established; You will be far from oppression, for you will not fear; And from terror, for it will not come near you".... Isaiah 54:14-17 NASB*

[2299] Do not - regardless of any circumstance - "allow" the Enemy to "access" *[influence, give voice to]* your words!

....*"Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life][Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2300] Allowing the principle of "spiritual equilibrium" *[an abiding peace and rest]* to remain in effect *[regardless of outside circumstances]* positions the one doing so to obey with pin-point accuracy at all times.

For entrance into the Presence of the Father *[and His Word]* with a view to "calming the storm" so to speak empowers one to "rise above" the storm to gain the necessary revelation that will restore their spiritual equilibrium - and, thus, in acting upon the revelation *[instruction]* received from the Holy Spirit do that which is best in any given situation.

Also, this positioning *[in one allowing themselves to have their spiritual equilibrium restored]* makes it very much easier for one to bring EVERY thought captive to a revelation of God's Word - again, with great precision.

**"equilibrium"** - a state of rest or balance *[in this case, the place wherein one's spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions} are "garrisoned about" {protected, defended} by the supernatural peace and joy of God, in faith]*.

.... *"Be still, [in a certain and steadfast trust] and know that I [am] God".... Psalms 46:10 NASB*

.... *"Do not fret or have any anxiety about anything, but in every circumstance and in everything, by prayer and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace [shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace] which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

[2301] What is your "true identity"?

.... *"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"But by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

[2302] Faith both comes and is maintained by hearing and hearing and hearing and hearing.... It is never just a matter of what one has "heard" but, rather what one is hearing on a constant basis.

.... *"So faith [comes] from hearing [what God has said], and hearing by the word of Christ" [the Anointed Word].... Romans 10:17 NASB*

.... *"blessed are those who hear the word of God and observe it".... Luke 11:28 NASB*

[2303] The eventual fruit of a "just getting by-consciousness" is lack - lack in one's own personal life and a lack of ability *[the capability]* to help others.

.... *"The young lions do lack and suffer hunger; But they who seek the LORD shall not be in want of any good thing".... Psalm 34:10 NASB*

.... *"How long will you lie down, O sluggard? When will you arise from your sleep? "A*

*little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest"-- Your poverty will come in like a vagabond and your need like an armed man".... Proverbs 6:9-11 NASB*

*...."The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10 The Amplified Translation*

[2304] Faith *[in the sphere of the Kingdom]* is "timeless" - and one's concept of time is governed by their unbelief. Therefore, it is an absolute faith and ongoing trust in the Father and His Word that will, ultimately, "eliminate" every ground of unbelief in one's heart.

*...."But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

*...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

*...."So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

*...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2305] My "divine restoration" is Eternal *[will bear much fruit - both now and throughout Eternity]*.

*...."rejoice, O sons/daughters of Zion, and be glad in the LORD your God; For He has given you the early rain for [your] vindication. And He has poured down for you the rain, The early and latter rain as before. The threshing floors will be full of grain, and the vats will overflow with the new wine and oil. **Then I will make up to you for the years that the swarming locust has eaten**.... You will have plenty to eat and be satisfied and praise the name of the LORD your God, Who has dealt wondrously with you".... Joel 2:23-26 NASB*

[2306] The exercising of fear denies one access to the Grace and Wisdom of God.

The constant exercising of faith allows the Grace and Wisdom of God to abound toward the heart that is wholly given to the Father - and to His highest purposes.

*...."God is able [through your faith] to make all Grace abound to you".... 2 Corinthians 9:8 NASB*

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

....*"prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the Grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY".... 1 Peter 1:13-16 NASB*

[2307] Frequency in the "inner chamber" is the key to one maintaining their "spiritual equilibrium" - a spiritual equilibrium that allows a supernatural peace and joy to sustain them through all that they may face.

**"equilibrium"** - a state of rest or balance *[in this case, the place wherein one's spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions} are "garrisoned about" {protected, defended} by the supernatural peace and joy of God, in faith].*

....*"Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB*

....*"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him ...."If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

[2308] In the way of righteousness is life and in its pathway NO death in any of its forms shall remain standing.

In the way of unrighteousness is death and darkness and in its pathway is an "open door" to all that which proceeds from it *[death and darkness]*.

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"Enter through the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and there are many who enter through it. "For the gate is small and the way is narrow that leads to life, and there are few who find it".... Matthew 7:13-14 NASB*

....*"There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death"....*  
*Proverbs 14:12 NASB*

....*"Trust in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight. Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the LORD and turn away from evil"....* Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB

[2309] Believe - and keep on believing. Receive - and keep on receiving, ALL that the Father has prepared for you.

**"believe"** - to have confidence in the existence, or the reliability of something *[in this case, through a supernatural revelation of God's Word]*;

**"receive"** - to take into one's possession through appropriation;

**"appropriate"** - to take to or for oneself;

*Latin: "recipere"* - regain, take back, bring back, carry back, recover; take to oneself;

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak"....* 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

....*"In [supernatural] hope against [natural] hope he [Abraham] believed, so that he might become a father of many nations according to that which had been spoken, 'SO SHALL YOUR DESCENDANTS BE'. Without becoming weak in faith he contemplated his own body, now as good as dead since he was about a hundred years old, and the deadness of Sarah's womb; yet, with respect to the promise of God, he did not waver in unbelief but grew strong in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that what God had promised, He was able also to perform"....* Romans 4:18-21 NASB

....*"And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you"....* Mark 11:23-24 NASB

....*"Jesus said, 'Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms, for My sake and for the gospel's sake, but that he will receive a hundred times as much now in the present age, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and farms, along with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life. But many who are first will be last, and the last, first"....* Mark 10:29-31 NASB



[2310] When one "holds to" [*maintains*] unforgiveness [*to any degree*] THEN they become "susceptible" to the Enemy's attempts to lure them into taking offense [*at even the smallest of things*].

This then, in turn, "fuels" [*builds upon*] the "resentment and bitterness" that are designed by the Enemy to protect the "root" [*stronghold*] of unforgiveness that he has established in that one's heart and mind.

**"susceptible"** - accessible or especially liable or subject to some influence; yielding readily to; liable to be afflicted by;

*...."if you forgive people their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], neither will your Father [be enabled to] forgive you your trespasses".... Matthew 6:14-15 The Amplified Translation*

*...."[Now having received the Holy Spirit {Who is the Spirit of Love}], and being led and directed by Him] if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of anyone, they are retained".... John 20:23 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Then Peter came and said to Him, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" Jesus \*said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven. For this reason the kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who wished to settle accounts with his slaves. When he had begun to settle them, one who owed him ten thousand talents was brought to him. But since he did not have the means to repay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made. So the slave fell to the ground and prostrated himself before him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you everything.' And the lord of that slave felt compassion and released him and forgave him the debt. But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii; and he seized him and began to choke him, saying, 'Pay back what you owe.' So his fellow slave fell to the ground and began to plead with him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you.' But he was unwilling and went and threw him in prison until he should pay back what was owed. So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and came and reported to their lord all that had happened. Then summoning him, his lord \*said to him, 'You wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me. 'Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, in the same way that I had mercy on you?' And his lord, moved with anger, handed him over to the torturers until he should repay all that was owed him. My heavenly Father will also do the same to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from [the faith and Love that is in] your heart".... Matthew 18:21-35 NASB*

[2311] If one will give the Holy Spirit "full control" of their body in this final hour THEN their body will most certainly be "quickenened" [*infused with divine Life*] to a degree not thought

possible this side of Heaven, itself!

....*"What agreement [can there be between] a temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in and with and among them and will walk in and with and among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. [Exod. 25:8; 29:45; Lev. 26:12; Jer. 31:1; Ezek. 37:27.]".... 2 Corinthians 6:16 The Amplified Translation*

....*"make a decisive dedication of your bodies [presenting all your members and faculties] as a living sacrifice, holy (devoted, consecrated) and well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable (rational, intelligent) service and spiritual worship".... :1 The Amplified Translation*

....*"But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV*

[2312] The Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of Love*] empowers ALL true Covenant-relationship - both with the Father and with others in the Body.

....*"the love of God [the Father] has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB*

[2313] The Holy Spirit "orchestrates" the establishment of ALL true spiritual environment - both individually and corporately - in the Body of Christ. It is both the Father's Will and desire to see each and every one of His precious children being found in the right place, at the right time - abiding in righteousness [*righteous motivation*]. For it is THEN that the fullness of the power of the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of Glory*] shall be released in their midst.

**"concur"** - to agree; be of the same mind [*in this case the Mind of Christ*]; be in one accord;

....*"Can two walk together, except they be agreed [have a concurring "revelation" of the Father's Will]".... Amos 3:3 KJV*

....*"Again I tell you, if two of you on earth agree [harmonize together, make a symphony together] about whatever [anything and everything] they may ask, it will come to pass and be done for them by My Father in heaven. For wherever two or three are gathered [drawn together as My followers] in [into] My name, there I AM in the midst of them".... Matthew 18:19-20 The Amplified Translation*

[2314] It is the Father's desire, Will and intention for every last bit of true service [*Kingdom-service*] to be empowered by the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of Christ*], alone.

....*"I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much*

*fruit, for **apart from Me you can do nothing**".... John 15:5 NASB*

[2315] The ENTRANCE of God's Word into the "good ground" of one's heart produces "godly desire" [*a reflection of the Father's Will in any given situation*]. This is precisely why the failure to bring EVERY thought captive to a revelation of God's Word/Will allows [*ultimately*] "self-desire" to flourish [*to be fuelled*] - even to the point of one "mentally ascending" in such a way that they "believe" that the selfish desires in their heart are the Father's desire for them.

*...."If you abide [ *dwell*] in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish [ *desire*], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB*

*...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [ *into one's heart {spirit}* ] give light [ *revelation*]; their unfolding gives understanding [ *discernment and comprehension*]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

[2316] Godly desire is the spontaneous fruit of "a burning and active revelation" [*the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*] that is found abiding in one's heart.

*...."[For I always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [ *of insight into mysteries and secrets*] in the [ *deep and intimate*] knowledge of Him, by having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [ *His set-apart ones*]".... Ephesians 1:17-18 The Amplified Translation*

[2317] The righteous one will live by their faith, trust, and obedience. The unrighteous will live by their pride, fear and unbelief [ *mistrust*].

*...."Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith".... Habakkuk 2:4 NASB*

[2318] It takes the accessing of God's Grace [ *through faith*] to truly "embrace" ALL that belongs to them in Christ.

**"embrace"** - to take or receive gladly or eagerly; accept willingly; to avail oneself of;

*...."Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the Glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

*...."For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons/daughters of God. For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons/daughters by which we cry out, 'Abba! Father!' The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs*

*with Christ, if indeed we suffer with [Him] so that we may also be glorified with [Him.]".... 4-17 NASB*

[2319] In the same way that physical food is assimilated into the body and produces energy *[strength]* the entrance of God's Word and its "assimilation" into one's spirit *[heart, inner man]* produces a spiritual energy called "the force of faith" - which is then released through the words that they speak out of the abundance that is in their heart *[spirit]*.

*...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

*...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

*...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

*...."Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

[2320] One of the spontaneous fruit of a steadfast trust in the Father and His Word is entrance into a perfect rest.

*"If because of the sabbath [rest], you turn your foot from doing your OWN pleasure on My holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and honor it, desisting from your OWN ways, from seeking your OWN pleasure and speaking your OWN word, THEN you will take delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth [Ephesians 2:6]".... Isaiah 58:13-14a NASB*

*...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2321] Fear causes one to depart from the Wisdom of God. It is only a humble heart *[a heart that trusts in and relies upon the Father and His Word]* that is able to access both the Grace and the Wisdom of God.

For a humble heart is defined as a heart that seeks to trust and depend upon Father and His Word with every fiber of its being - regardless of any "outside circumstances.

*...."God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble. Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt [and, thus, vindicate] you at the proper time, casting all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you.... 1 Peter 5:5b-7 NASB*

[2322] Time tries *[proves]* trust - and one's concept of "time" is governed by either their faith *[which produces "timelessness" - as one stands on the Word of God]* or unbelief *[mistrust]* which draws one's focus to time and the "things that are seen.

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2323] The closer one draws near to the Father *[closer to His Word]* the more sensitive they will become concerning "words" - and their great importance.

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment,] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2324] For those bound by fear, "control" of their own life and environment is "security" while all of those who hold to a steadfast faith find all of their security in the revelation of God's Word/Will abiding within their heart *[spirit, inner man]*.

....*"So everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts upon them [obeying them] will be like a sensible (prudent, practical, wise) man who built his house upon the rock. And the rain fell and the floods came and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock [of revealed knowledge]. And everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not do them will be like a stupid [foolish] man who built his house upon the sand. And the rain fell and the floods came and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell - and great and complete was the fall of it".... Matthew 7:24-27 The Amplified Translation*

....*"For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand [outside.] I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God than dwell in the tents of wickedness. For the LORD God is a sun and shield; The LORD gives Grace and glory; No good thing does He withhold from those who walk uprightly. O LORD of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2325] The true *[righteous, godly]* desires of one's heart are "nurtured" in the "inner chamber" *[the secret place of God's Presence]*.

**"nurtured"** - fed *[fuelled]* and protected;

....*"Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight*

*yourself in the LORD; And HE will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB*

*...."Be still, [in a certain and steadfast trust] and know that I [am] God".... Psalms 46:10 NASB*

[2326] For one to be found not trusting the Heavenly Father is utter foolishness in the light of spiritual reality - and it is certain that if one is found not trusting Him [*His Word*] they will be found trusting in the Enemy and his lies!

For, in any given, moment one's "will" is exercising trust in the fear-filled thoughts and words of the Enemy OR the faith-filled and life giving words that proceed from the revelation of the Father's Heart and Will that is found in His Word.

*...."It is the Spirit who gives life; **the flesh profits nothing**; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and are life"..... John 6:63 NASB*

*...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we **ALREADY** are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

*...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2327] The work that the Father does in the hearts of His children is not based upon their "perceptions" or intellect [*sense-knowledge*]. It is a work that is done in the power of the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of Grace*] - a work that "lays the axe" to the root as one continually accesses the Grace of God through faith.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances;

*...."for we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

*...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2328] Soulsh ministry NEVER imparts "life" [*divine Light, divine Love*] to the one being ministered to. For ALL soulsh ministry is the product of the "lower nature" - a nature that is



bound up in darkness.

....*"For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh".... Romans 7:18 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"It is the Spirit who gives life; **the flesh profits nothing**; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and are life"..... John 6:63 NASB*

[2329] If one allows their "mind" to be troubled it will not be long before that "trouble" enters into their heart [*spirit, inner man*].

....*"Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful".... John 14:27 NASB*

....*"You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! Let your gentle spirit be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 4:4-7 NASB*

....*"Do not fear, for I am with you; Do not anxiously look about you, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, surely I will help you, Surely I will uphold you with My righteous right hand".... Isaiah 41:10 NASB*

[2330] The power of divine peace ever flows in the heart [*spirit, inner man*] of one who is faithful to bring EVERY thought captive to the "things above.

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God"....*  
Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

[2331] The Word of God is proven and perfect [*flawless*].

**"flawless"** - having no defects; faultless; absolute perfection;

....*"All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; so that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work"....* 2 Timothy 3:16-17 NASB

....*"Forever, O LORD, Your word is settled in heaven"....* Psalm 119:89 NASB

....*"Your word is very pure, therefore Your servant loves it"....* Psalm 119:140 NASB

....*"The sum of Your word is truth, and every one of Your righteous ordinances is everlasting"....* Psalm 119:160

[2332] One takes a thought by "saying" - and, thus, they will be found, in any given moment, speaking words that align themselves with a revelation of God's Will/Word or a "thought" that has its origin in the fear-filled, lying words of the Enemy.

....*"Therefore take no thought, SAYING, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?"....* Matthew 6:31 KJV

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]"....* 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2333] The "images" that the Enemy projects through the world system and its "media" are anti-Christ in EVERY way. In other words, if one "affixes" themselves to those images then it will be the greatest possible detriment to the image of Christ being formed within them.

**"media"** - means of communication;

....*"the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving so that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God"....* 2 Corinthians 4:4 NASB

....*"Do not be conformed to this world (this age), [fashioned after and adapted to its external, superficial customs], but be transformed (changed) by the [entire] renewal of your*

*mind [by its new ideals and its new attitude], so that you may prove [for yourselves] what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect [in His sight for you]".... Romans 12:2 The Amplified Translation*

*.... "Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

[2334] The law *[principle]* of faith is set in motion by "speaking" words that are in perfect alignment with a "revelation" *[and the "understanding" that is its spontaneous fruit]* of God's Will/Word.

*.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

*.... "But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

[2335] Faith and trust in the Father endows *[provides]* one with an "irresistible strength" before which every adverse circumstance must bow its knee. It is only when one "doubts" *[mistrusts Him]* that they allow "weakness" *[fear, pride, darkness, double-mindedness etc.]* into their lives.

*.... "And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB*

*.... "let the weak say, I am strong".... Joel 3:10 KJV*

[2336] If one truly desires to partake of the "fullness" of the ministry of the Holy Spirit then it is certain that they must make a "quality decision" of the heart to become a "living sacrifice. For, in doing so, they will SURELY gain a revelation that they are indeed a "temple" of God's Holy Presence *[Anointing]*. And it is from that place of being a "living sacrifice" that one's body shall SURELY be "quickened" *[supernaturally]* to carry out great exploits for the advancement of the Father's Kingdom in this hour.

**"quality decision"** - a decision of the heart from which there is NO turning back;

*.... "What agreement [can there be between] a temple of God and idols? For we are the*

temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in and with and among them and will walk in and with and among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. [Exod. 25:8; 29:45; Lev. 26:12; Jer. 31:1; Ezek. 37:27.].... 2 Corinthians 6:16 The Amplified Translation

...."make a decisive dedication of your bodies [presenting all your members and faculties] as a living sacrifice, holy (devoted, consecrated) and well pleasing to God, which is your reasonable (rational, intelligent) service and spiritual worship".... Romans 12:1 The Amplified Translation

...."But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV

[2337] There is no greater "waste of time" than for one to be found abiding [dwelling] in unbelief [mistrust]. For in the place of "unpersuadable" [wilful] unbelief one is found clinging to their "own" understanding as their first and foremost means of action.

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and **He will direct and make straight and plain your paths**".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

...."Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness. Now these things happened as examples for us, so that we would not crave evil things as they also craved. Do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY." Nor let us act immorally, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day. Nor let us try the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the serpents. Nor grumble, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come".... 1 Corinthians 10:5-11 NASB

...."So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35].... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

...."See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is".... Ephesians 5:15-17 KJV

[2338] A true spiritual environment [either individually in the "inner chamber" or corporately] is an environment that is faithful to continually align itself with the Word of God - and the Kingdom principles found therein.

....*"For where two or three have gathered together in My name, I am there in their midst".... Matthew 18:20 NASB*

....*"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard, Even Aaron's beard, Coming down upon the edge of his robes. It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing - life [love, truth, revelation, righteousness] forever".... Psalms 133:1-3 NASB*

....*"Can two walk together, except they be agreed [have a concurring "revelation" of the Father's Will]".... Amos 3:3 KJV*

**"concur"** - to agree; be of the same mind [*in this case the Mind of Christ*]; be in one accord;

[2339] Faith works by Love - and the exercising of a perfect patience manifests in a "constant" obedience.

**"constant"** - not changing or varying; uniform; regular; continuing without pause or letup; unceasing; regularly recurrent; continual; persistent; faithful; unswerving in love, devotion, etc.;

....*"For [if we are] in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only faith activated and energized and expressed and working through love".... Galatians 5:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

[2340] Many, up until this time, have been in a place of "passive" waiting [*inaction, in unbelief*] for the "manifestation" of physical wealth BEFORE they consider themselves to be in their "wealthy place".

However, one's "entrance" into their "wealthy place" does not first manifest in the reception or accumulation of physical wealth BUT, RATHER, it is something that must be both "seen" and experienced in the s[*S*]pirit - through a "burning" [*active*] revelation in one's heart [*both gained and maintained in the Father's Presence {the "inner chamber"}*].

For THEN, and only THEN, will one be "overtaken" by the great financial prosperity [*and, indeed, every spiritual blessing*] that the Father has stored up for them [*in Christ*] from before the foundations of the earth.

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

....*"Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through*

*water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV*

*...."How great is Your goodness, which You have stored up for those who fear [revere] You, which You have wrought for those who take refuge in You".... Psalms 31:18-20 NASB*

[2341] If one does not have a revelation of their "wealthy place" abiding in their heart *[spirit, inner man]* then it is certain that they will not be prepared to receive all that the Father has for them in this final hour - and, thus, it is certain that they would continue to "mismanage" those blessings *[divine empowerments]* in some way - GREATLY reducing their effectiveness in the advancing of the Kingdom.

### **ALWAYS REMEMBER:**

One entering into their "wealthy place" in the Spirit FIRST is the spontaneous fruit of consistency of time spent in the "inner chamber" *[the secret place of God's Presence]* each day.

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

*...."Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV*

[2342] Again, one first enters into their "wealthy place" in the "s[S]pirit" before they see the physical manifestation of great financial wealth in the Kingdom. For there is much preparation that must take place in the lives of Gods faithful ones in order that as He sends them forth in the power of the Holy Spirit in this hour they will in NO WAY "allow" the Enemy to steal that which was "procured" *[appropriated]* through the various Covenant blessings that belong to them, in Christ - or the great transfer of wealth that is, even now, beginning to overtake the remnant Church in this season.

For in these days, God's faithful ones will begin to rule and reign with a pin-point accuracy that will devastate Satan and his forces at EVERY turn *[wherever they set foot]* not the least of which will be his financial strongholds that, up until this time, kept vast multitudes of God's people in bondage - through many years.

**"procure"** - to obtain or acquire *[in this case, through faith and obedience];*

**"appropriate"** - to take to or for oneself; take possession of;

*...."Who is the man who fears [reverences] the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear [reverence] Him, and He will make them know His covenant".... Psalms 25:12-14 NASB*



....*"But you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who is giving you power to make wealth, that He may confirm His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day".... Deuteronomy 8:18 NASB*

[2343] Fear-filled people ask the wrong questions because fear is rooted and grounded in pride *[and the "self-agenda" that is its spontaneous fruit]*.

Pride seeks to come to a knowledge of the Truth on its "own" terms - and, thus, disqualifies the one in pride from receiving the Wisdom of God.

....*"If any of you is deficient in wisdom, let him ask of the giving God [Who gives] to everyone liberally and ungrudgingly, without reproaching or faultfinding, and it will be given him. Only it must be in faith [trust] that he asks with no wavering [no hesitating, no doubting]. For the one who wavers [hesitates, doubts] is like the billowing surge out at sea that is blown hither and thither and tossed by the wind. For truly, let not such a person imagine that he will receive anything [he asks for] from the Lord, [For being as he is] a man of two minds [hesitating, dubious, irresolute], [he is] unstable and unreliable and uncertain about everything [he thinks, feels, decides]"... James 1:5-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2344] Holding to any form of "unworthiness" is rooted and grounded in "pride" *[fear]*. It is only faith and trust in the Word of God that can both renew the mind and change the heart to receive a revelation of the reality of who they truly are in Christ *[their true Identity]*.

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"But by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

[2345] If the essence of foolishness is "mistrust" then the essence of faith, the accessing of God's Grace and Wisdom, is a vehement *[forceful]* trust in the Father - and in His Word.

....*"The fool has said in his heart, 'There is no God'".... Psalms 14:1a NASB*

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

[2346] Just as the "walls of Jericho" were "demolished" through the power of the "shout" *["vibrations" that were the spontaneous fruit of perfect obedience - both in word and deed]* so, too, shall the Enemy's strongholds of deep darkness be "obliterated" in this hour through a faithful *[faith-filled]* people who continually "release" *[proclaim]* the necessary words

*["vibrations" that are released in obedience to the power and unction of the Holy Spirit] into the atmosphere [environment] with a pin-point accuracy! And, so, shall GREAT Light be released throughout the earth and vast multitudes shall come to a knowledge of God's Glory [His manifested Presence].*

**"demolish"** - to put an end to; destroy; explode; to lay waste to; ruin utterly;

**"obliterate"** - to remove or destroy all traces of; do away with; destroy completely;

**"proclaim"** - to announce or declare;

*Latin: "proclamare" - to shout aloud [in this case, the Word {Will} of God];*

*...."Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the glory of the LORD has risen upon you. For behold, darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples; But the LORD will rise upon you and His glory will appear upon you. Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising".... Isaiah 60:1-3 NASB*

*...."By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days".... Hebrews 11:30 NASB*

*...."The LORD said to Joshua, "See, I have given Jericho into your hand, with its king and the valiant warriors. "You shall march around the city, all the men of war circling the city once. You shall do so for six days. "Also seven priests shall carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark; then on the seventh day you shall march around the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets. "It shall be that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet, **all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city will fall down flat, and the people will go up every man straight ahead.**" So Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said to them, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD".... Joshua 6:2-6 NASB*

[2347] "Stupidity" is caused by one "allowing" themselves to enter into the place wherein they are continually beset by the "stupor" that the present world system is engrossed in.

**"stupor"** - a condition in which the senses and faculties are suspended or greatly dulled;

**"stupid"** - very slow of apprehension or understanding; affected with stupor"; marked by, or resulting from, lack of understanding;

**"engross"** - to occupy completely, as the mind or attention;

*...."For behold, darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples; But the Lord will rise upon you and His glory will appear upon you".... Isaiah 60:2 NASB*

[2348] The "inner chamber" and the "safe haven/wealthy place" that the Father has prepared for each one of His children in this final hour are "synonymous".

**"synonymous"** - equivalent to each other; inseparable;

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

*...."Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV*

**"safe haven"** - the place [both spiritually and physically-locationally] wherein the "deepest desires" of one's heart come to fruition [are met] in the safety of the Father's Presence;

*...."Then they cried to the LORD in their trouble, and He brought them out of their distresses. He caused the storm to be still, So that the waves of the sea were hushed. Then they were glad because they were quiet, so He guided them to their desired haven [harbor, place of refuge from the storm]".... Psalms 107:28-30 NASB*

[2349] In reality, when one sets themselves to a wilful fear and mistrust of the Father and His Word they are saying in their heart that "there is no God who will [or can] help them.

*...."The fool has said in his heart, 'There is no God'".... Psalms 14:1a NASB*

*...."as he [a man/woman] thinketh in his/her heart, so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB*

[2350] A vehement trust is a powerful thing as it forges a supernatural bond - first with the Father and THEN with those that He has divinely connected them to.

Mistrust is also a powerful "counterfeit force" to trust - a negative force that empowers [enables] division, strife, darkness and, indeed, all manner of evil.

*...."I waited patiently for the LORD; And He inclined to me and heard my cry. He brought me up out of the pit of destruction, out of the miry clay, And He set my feet upon a rock making my footsteps firm. He put a new song in my mouth, a song of praise to our God; Many will see and fear And will trust in the LORD. How blessed is the man who has made the LORD his trust, And has not turned to the proud, nor to those who lapse into falsehood".... Psalm 40:1-4 NASB*

*...."How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the path of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers! But his delight is in the law [Word] of the LORD, and in His law [Word] he meditates day and night. He will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season and its leaf does not wither; And in*

whatever he does, he prospers".... Psalms 1:1-3 NASB

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

[2351] Faith [Love] will not work [function] in an unforgiving heart.

...."if you forgive people their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], neither will your Father [be enabled to] forgive you your trespasses".... Matthew 6:14-15 The Amplified Translation

...."[Now having received the Holy Spirit {Who is the Spirit of Love}], and being led and directed by Him] if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of anyone, they are retained".... John 20:23 The Amplified Translation

...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation

[2352] Faith continually speaks from one's positioning in their "wealthy place". For in one's wealthy place there is a superabundance of God's Grace and Wisdom - a Grace and Wisdom that empowers perfect obedience in every aspect of one's life and ministry [spirit, soul, body, financially, relationship-wise, location/environment-wise, and ministry-wise]"....

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

[2353] The "Blessing" is the empowerment to prosper, to succeed, to increase, to multiply, to excel, to rise above everything that attempts to hold one back or keep them down as they walk out the course that the Father has prepared for them from before the foundations of the earth.

...."Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us--for it is written, "CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE"-- in order that in Christ Jesus THE BLESSING of Abraham might come to the Gentiles, so that we would receive the promise of the Spirit through faith".... Galatians 3:13-14 NASB

....*"For we are God's [own] handiwork [His workmanship], recreated in Christ Jesus, [born anew] that we may do those good works which God predestined [planned beforehand] for us [taking paths which He prepared ahead of time], that we should walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]".... Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation....*

[2354] Supernatural joy and peace are the spontaneous and ongoing fruit of an absolute trust in the Father and His Word.

....*"for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit".... Romans 14:17 NASB*

....*"But we do [strongly and earnestly] desire for each of you to show the same diligence and sincerity [all the way through] in realizing and enjoying the full assurance and development of [your] hope until the end, In order that you may not grow disinterested and become [spiritual] sluggards, but imitators, behaving as do those who through faith [by their leaning of the entire personality on God in Christ in absolute trust and confidence in His power, wisdom, and goodness] and by practice of patient endurance and waiting are [now] inheriting the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 The Amplified Translation*

[2355] The "inner chamber" *[the secret place of God's Presence]* is both the beginning and the end of one's "wealthy place".

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

....*"Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV*

....*"Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB*

[2356] When one takes charge of both their thoughts and their words they will THEN be found taking charge of their Kingdom-destiny.

....*"Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life][Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2357] If one is not faithful to "hold fast" the vision *[through the exercising of much faith and patience]* that the Father has placed in their heart THEN, ultimately, their "own" vision *[a counterfeit vision established by the Enemy in darkness]* will begin to take precedence in their life and ministry.

....*"Then the Lord answered me and said, 'Record the vision and inscribe it on tablets, that the one who reads it may run. For the vision is yet for the appointed time; It hastens toward the goal and it will not fail. Though it tarries, wait for it; For it will certainly come, it will not delay. Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith'.... Habakkuk 2:2-4 NASB*

[2358] The Word of God is living and active and able to divide between that which a revelation of the Father's Will and that which is "the answer of the mind" *[thoughts induced by the Enemy]*.

....*"For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, **penetrating to the dividing line** of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], **exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart**".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we **ALREADY** are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2359] When one sets themselves to access the Grace of God *[by faith]* then, in reality, they are accessing both the Word of God and the Holy Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of Christ and the Spirit of Grace]*.

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the Glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

[2360] The Father's "favor" is an expression of His great Love and affection for His precious children.

....*"For whoever finds me [Wisdom] finds life and draws forth and obtains favor from the Lord".... Proverbs 8:35 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Blessed [happy, enviably fortunate, and spiritually prosperous - possessing the happiness produced by the experience of God's favor and especially conditioned by the revelation of His Grace, regardless of their outward conditions] are the pure in heart, for they shall see God! [Ps. 24:3-6]".... Matthew 5:8 The Amplified Translation*



....*"For You, Lord, will bless the [uncompromisingly] righteous [him who is upright and in right standing with You]; as with a shield You will surround him with goodwill [pleasure and favor] ".... Psalms 5:12 The Amplified Translation*

[2361] Speaking the truth when one has been instructed by the indwelling Holy Spirit to remain silent can, in no way, constitute one speaking the truth in Love but, rather, in "self-righteousness" *[self-justification]*.

....*"A man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB*

....*"He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who is seeking the glory of the One who sent Him, He is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him".... John 7:18 NASB*

....*"For I say to you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven".... Matthew 5:20 NASB*

[2362] The chief aim of the Enemy where "psychological" counselling and "soul ministry" are concerned is to cause the one being "ministered" to keep their eyes fixed on the problem rather than the Solution.

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

**"specious"** - apparently good or right, but actually not so; pleasing or attractive in appearance, but deceptive;

....*"Beware of anyone getting hold of you by means of a theosophy which is "specious" [made] on the lines of human tradition, corresponding to the elemental spirits of the world and not to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 The Moffat Translation*

....*"As you have therefore received Christ, [even] Jesus the Lord, [so] walk (regulate your lives and conduct yourselves) in union with and conformity to Him. Have the roots [of your being] firmly and deeply planted [in Him, fixed and founded in Him], being continually built up in Him, becoming increasingly more confirmed and established in the faith, just as you were taught, and abounding and overflowing in it with thanksgiving. See to it that no one carries you off as spoil or makes you yourselves captive by his so-called philosophy and intellectualism and vain deceit (idle fancies and plain nonsense), following human tradition (men's ideas of the material rather than the spiritual world), just crude notions following the rudimentary and elemental teachings of the universe and disregarding [the teachings of] Christ (the Messiah). For in Him the whole fullness of Deity (the Godhead) continues to dwell in bodily form [giving complete expression of the divine nature]. And you are in Him, made full and having come to fullness of life [in Christ you too are filled with the Godhead--Father, Son and Holy Spirit--and reach full spiritual stature]. And He is the Head of all rule and authority [of every angelic principality and power]".... Colossians 2:6-10 The Amplified Translation*

[2363] It is the Father's desire to see each and every one of His precious children "free to be free" - that is, free *[inwardly]* to experience fully *[outwardly]* the perfect liberty and divine Covenant-prosperity that was purchased for them at Calvary.

....*"If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will know [gain a revelation of] the Truth, and [that revelation of] the Truth will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty [emancipation from bondage, freedom] [Isa. 61:1, 2]. And all of us, as with unveiled face, [because we] continued to behold [in the Word of God] as in a mirror the Glory of the Lord, are constantly being transfigured into His very own image in ever increasing splendor and from one degree of Glory to another; [for this comes] from the Lord [Who is] the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 The Amplified Translation*

[2364] It is only in maintaining a "close proximity" to the Word of God that one will set in motion the continual dividing *[discerning]* between that which is of the s[*S*]pirit and that which is of the soul *[sense knowledge and perception]*.

**"proximity"** - nearness in space or time, place, order, occurrence, or relation;

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, **penetrating to the dividing line** of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], **exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart**".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2365] There are many "strongholds" of the Enemy that simply will not budge UNTIL the one interceding is found obedient - both in their "food intake" *[both spiritually and physically - leading to a "fasted life"]* as well as their time spent in the Father's Presence *[the "inner*

chamber"].

**"bearing"** - the act of enduring or capacity to endure; *[in this case, enduring in faith, love and obedience in the face of the Enemy's schemes in the lives of the one[s] being interceded for];*

.... "But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting".... Matthew 17:21 NASB

...."pray without ceasing *[remain in constant contact {communication} with God]*".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

...."Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ *[which is the law of Love]*".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

[2366] Deep-rooted and wilful fear is not something that should be treated lightly or gently - it is something that one must allow the Word of God and the Holy Spirit to "confront" head on. Indeed, it is of the utmost importance that each and every child of God must be found maintaining both a holy intolerance and a "divine defiance" of ANYTHING that proceeds from fear *[and the hierarchy of evil spirits that work under it]* - both in their own life and in the lives of others, as they are led by the Holy Spirit.

**"confront"** - to face boldly *[in this case, to position oneself in such a way as to allow the Word of God and the Holy Spirit to bring to light that which needs to be brought to light];*

...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me *[past tense]* from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB

...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love *[trust]*, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."There is no fear in love *[dread does not exist]*, but full-grown (complete, perfect) *[revelation of]* love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2367] The only way that the children of God can enter fully into the "wealthy place" that the Father has prepared for them from before the foundations of the earth *[the place wherein His "divine overflow" is continually overtaking them and flowing through them]* is for them to enter into the "inner chamber" on a daily *[constant]* basis.

And, thus, as time is spent faithfully in the "inner chamber" in fellowship and communication with the Father and His Word throughout each day THEN the inner chamber and the wealthy place shall be "fused" together as one in the power of the Holy Spirit, and it is from this place of "divine fusion" *[melting together as one]* that His faithful ones shall go forth to do great exploits for the Kingdom - and its advancement in this final hour.

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

....*"Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV*

....*"pray without ceasing [remain in constant contact with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

....*"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him ...."If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

[2368] The ONLY way that one is able to handle the tremendous spiritual and financial wealth that the Father is bestowing upon His faithful ones in this hour is for them to be found "abiding" [dwelling] in the "inner chamber" [the secret place of God's Presence].

For the "inner chamber" is the place of revelation - the revelation, Grace, Wisdom with which they will do ALL things with pin-point accuracy in the advancement of the Kingdom in this hour.

....*"Her gain and her harlot's wages will be set apart to the LORD; it will not be stored up or hoarded, but her gain will become sufficient food and choice attire for those who dwell in the presence of the LORD".... Isaiah 23:18 NASB*

**BUT**

....*"you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who is giving you power to make wealth, that He may confirm His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day".... Deuteronomy 8:18 NASB*

....*"I can do all things through Him [the Anointed One {Christ} and His Anointing {the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Christ}] Who [which] strengthens me".... Philippians 4:13 NASB*

[2369] Faithfulness in interceding for others "fine-tunes" one's own walk through the continual exercising of faith and patience, in Love, on the behalf of another.

**"fine-tune"** - to make minor adjustments in so as to produce stability, improvement, or the precise results desired; to make fine adjustments to (something) in order to obtain optimum performance;

.... "This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you".... John 15:12 NASB

.... "Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

[2370] The "narrow gate" is "contracted" [restricted] by great pressure and only those whose hearts have been "wholly given" to the Father [in and by faith] will take the necessary steps in faith to combat that [demonic] pressure by continually speaking words that align themselves with a revelation of God's Word [Heart] - and, thus, enter into [and fulfill] their precious Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ.

.... "Enter through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and spacious and broad is the way that leads away to destruction, and many are those who are entering through it. But the gate is narrow (**contracted by pressure**) and the way is straitened and compressed that leads away to life, and few are those who find it. [Deut. 30:19; Jer. 21:8]".... Matthew 7:13-14 The Amplified Translation

.... "we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

.... "We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2371] The Father has called and empowered His children to both defy and "dominate" the law of sin and death - through the law [principle] of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus abiding within them.

**"defiance"** - bold opposition; disposition to oppose or resist;

**"defy"** - to resist or confront openly and boldly; to resist or withstand, successfully;

.... "[There is] therefore now NO condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death".... Romans 8:1-2 KJV

.... "the righteous are bold as a lion [in both word and deed]".... Proverbs 28:1b NASB

...."You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [the spirits of antichrist]; because greater is He [the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth, the Spirit of Love etc.] Who is in you than he who is in the world" .... 1 John 4:4 NASB

**Note:**

1. **Law of the Spirit of Life** [in Christ Jesus]

- Salvation [Romans 10:9-10]
- Healing [1 Peter 2:24; Isaiah 53:4-5]
- Baptism of the Holy Spirit [Matthew 3:11; Luke 11:13]
- Gifts of the Holy Spirit [1 Corinthians 12]
- Joint-heirs with Jesus Christ [Romans 8:17]
- The Care of the Father [1 Peter 5:7; Matthew 6:25-34]
- The Prayer Life [Principles] [1 John 5:14; Matthew 18:18-19; 1 Thessalonians 5:17]
- All that pertains to life and godliness [2 Peter 1:3-4]

2. **Law of Sin and Death**

- Sin and all its consequences [death and darkness - and the corruption thereof]
- Sickness and Disease
- Poverty and Lack
- Premature physical death
- Mental Illness [spirit of fear - 2 Timothy 1:7]
- The Curse of disobedience [Deuteronomy 28:15-68]

[2372] The "inner chamber" is the ongoing foundation of one's "wealthy place".

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

...."Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through



water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV

...."Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB

...."He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him ...."If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

[2373] When one maintains a "just-getting-by-consciousness" they are prone to lean upon their "own" understanding.

**"prone"** - having a natural inclination or tendency to something; disposed; liable:

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge and perception]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

[2374] One who has a supernatural "understanding" [revelation] of God's Word/Will is often called upon to practice the "vocabulary of silence".

**"understanding"** - to be thoroughly familiar with; enlightened intelligence; superior power of discernment;

...."The high priest stood up and said to Him, 'Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?' But Jesus kept silent".... Matthew 26:62-63a NASB

...."A man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB

[2375] Unbelief [mistrust] "maintained" in one's heart shuts the door to "open communication" with the Father and prevents the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation - from unfolding the supernatural Truth of God's Word in their lives.

**"open"** - not closed or barred; affording free passage [in this case, unhindered communication with the Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit];

...."Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

....*"The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

....*"And they took offense at Him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his hometown and in his own household." And He did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief".... Matthew 13:57-58 NASB*

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2376] The people of God need to be "quick" to tell the Enemy to SHUT his mouth - right in the face of his lying and fear-filled thoughts and words! For is it not written, ALL unrighteousness shall shut its mouth" *[in the Presence of God's Truth]?*

If one persists in "listening" to the fear-filled lies and thoughts of the Enemy THEN it is certain that they will, in some way, be found "giving voice" to those words of darkness - thereby "allowing" him inroads into their lives *[spirit, inner man]*.

If one is faithful to both resist the Enemy and, in diligently resisting him, refuse to "acknowledge" *[accept]* his lying thoughts and words in ANY way THEN it is certain that not only will he "flee", his schemes and tactics will be fully exposed - making the one who is faithful to rebuke him at every turn "fully aware" of his movements, at all times.

Indeed, as God's children are faithful to "give voice" to the "revelative thoughts" of the Word of God proceeding forth from the Holy Spirit *[through their spirit into their "mind" {the Mind of Christ} and out of the "abundance" in their heart proclaimed through their mouth]* THEN it is certain that, in the continual exercising of a steadfast faith and trust, the words that they speak shall SURELY come to pass in ways that are exceeding abundantly beyond all that they could have even imagined.

....*"ALL iniquity [unrighteousness, wickedness] shall shut its mouth".... Psalms 107:42 KJV*

....*"Submit therefore to God [in obedience]. Resist the devil [from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB*

....*"Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. But resist him, firm in your faith".... 1 Peter 5:8-9 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought*

*captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will] ".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

## **FOR**

*...."for we are not ignorant of his [Satan's] wiles and intentions".... 2 Corinthians 2:11b  
The Amplified Translation*

[2377] The way that one becomes a partaker of the Divine Nature *[day in and day out]* is to continually give the Word[s] of God preeminence in their "thinking" - and in their "speaking.

*...."faith comes by hearing, and the ear to hear by the [anointed] word [words] of God".... Romans 10:17 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust [the desire for things that are apart from God]".... 2 Peter 1:2-4 NASB*

*...."as he [a man/woman] thinketh in his/her heart, so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB*

*...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also , therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

*...."This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB*

*...."For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return there without watering the earth and making it bear and sprout, and furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater; **So will My word be** which goes forth from My mouth; It will not return to Me empty, without accomplishing what I desire, and without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it".... Isaiah 55:10-11 NASB*

[2378] There are no "problems" in the sphere of the Kingdom *[a realm ruled by faith and trust in the absolute truth of God's Word]*. Problems are a manifestation that takes place in the natural realm - a *[temporal]* realm that is "subject to change" through the power of the "spoken word".

**"problem"** - any question or matter involving doubt, uncertainty;

*Latin: "problema"* - obstacle;

...."Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*][Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

...."But seek [*aim at and strive after*] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [*His way of doing and being right*]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation

...."Now faith is the assurance (*the confirmation, the title deed*) of the things [*we*] hope for, being the proof of things [*we*] do not see and the conviction of their reality [*faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses*]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (*brief and fleeting*) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2379] For "hearing" to take place something [*in this case, the Word of God*] must be spoken [*proclaimed*].

...."faith comes by hearing, and the ear to hear by the [*anointed*] word [*words*] of God".... Romans 10:17 The Amplified Translation

...."If any man has ears to hear, let him be listening and let him perceive and comprehend. And He said to them, be careful what you are hearing. The measure [*of thought and study*] you give [*to the truth you hear*] will be the measure [*of virtue and knowledge*] that comes back to you - and more [*besides*] will be given to you who hear. For to him who has will more be given; and from him who has nothing, even what he has will be taken away [*by force*]".... Mark 4:23-25 The Amplified Translation

[2380] A spirit of true humility [*a complete dependence upon the Father and His Word*] is rooted in a "spirit of trust".

...."God is opposed to the proud [*self-reliant*], but gives Grace to the humble. Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt [*and, thus, vindicate*] you at the proper time, casting all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you.... 1 Peter 5:5b-7 NASB

...."I waited patiently for the LORD; And He inclined to me and heard my cry. He brought me up out of the pit of destruction, out of the miry clay, And He set my feet upon a rock making my footsteps firm. He put a new song in my mouth, a song of praise to our God; Many will see and fear And will trust in the LORD. How blessed is the man who has made the LORD his trust, and has not turned to the proud, nor to those who lapse into falsehood".... Psalm 40:1-

[2381] One cannot "think clearly" when they have unforgiveness in their heart - for wilful unforgiveness [*the leaven of unforgiveness*] is an all-consuming bondage where one's thought-life is concerned.

....*"Then Peter came and said to Him, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" Jesus \*said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven. For this reason the kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who wished to settle accounts with his slaves. When he had begun to settle them, one who owed him ten thousand talents was brought to him. But since he did not have the means to repay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made. So the slave fell to the ground and prostrated himself before him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you everything.' And the lord of that slave felt compassion and released him and forgave him the debt. But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii; and he seized him and began to choke him, saying, 'Pay back what you owe.' So his fellow slave fell to the ground and began to plead with him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will repay you.' But he was unwilling and went and threw him in prison until he should pay back what was owed. So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and came and reported to their lord all that had happened. Then summoning him, his lord \*said to him, 'You wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me. 'Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, in the same way that I had mercy on you?' And his lord, moved with anger, handed him over to the torturers until he should repay all that was owed him. My heavenly Father will also do the same to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from [*the faith and Love that is in*] your heart".... Matthew 18:21-35 NASB*

[2382] Unholiness [*unrighteousness*] cannot access the power of the Precious Blood. This is precisely why each and every one of God's children must enter into the place of Ascension [*the fullness of faith and their authority in Christ*]. For it is in that place alone that the Father's Love, a revelation of the "finished work" of the Lord Jesus Christ [*and ALL that His holy Name encompasses*], a place wherein the fullness of the ministry of the Holy Spirit is able to operate - and, also, the place wherein the precious and all-powerful Blood is empowered in one's life to both cleanse and protect.

....*"And He [*the Father*] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [*giving us joint seating with Him*] in the heavenly sphere [*by virtue of our being*] in Christ Jesus [*the Messiah, the Anointed One*]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith".... Habakkuk 2:4 NASB*

[2383] Indeed, God's "thoughts" are higher than the thoughts that proceed forth from the Evil One through the darkened wisdom of the present "world system" and the old nature. This is

precisely why if one fails to bring EVERY thought captive to God's "higher thoughts" [*the Mind of Christ*] then it is certain that they will be found bringing every thought captive to the "lower thoughts" [*lower reality*] of the "sense realm" and the "voice" of the Evil One that is behind them.

....*"For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts".... Isaiah 55:8-9 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2384] The "inner chamber" and one's true "wealthy place" are one and the same. For in the "inner chamber" one becomes a partaker of the great spiritual wealth that belongs to them in Christ - and, ultimately, the manifestation of their wealthy place, physically. From this place [*the "inner chamber"*] one is empowered perfectly in their handling of both the spiritual and physical wealth that is the spontaneous fruit of their obedience.

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

....*"Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV*

....*"Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB*

....*"If you will listen diligently to the voice of the Lord your God, being watchful to do all His commandments which I command you this day, the Lord your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you if you heed the voice of the Lord your God".... Deuteronomy 28:1-2 The Amplified Translation*

[2385] In one's mouth, in any given moment, will be found either "words of faith" or "words of fear".



...."Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 *The Amplified Translation*

[2386] Bringing every thought captive to a revelation of God's Will/Word [*the Covenant*] is simply one being found faithful to "give voice" to His words.

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 *NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [*and who we ALREADY are, in Christ*], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [*through proclamation*] to the obedience of Christ [*a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will*]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 *NASB*

[2387] Holding to unforgiveness against those that Satan has used against one only serves to allow him to finish the fullness of the scheme [*evil intention*] that he initiated in the first place.

Therefore, it is of the utmost importance that each one of God's children forgive first [*by faith*] when trespassed against - knowing that the Father will not only heal their heart but, also, bless them with the necessary Wisdom and understanding that is needed for them to fulfil their own precious destiny, in Christ.

...."[Now having received the Holy Spirit {*Who is the Spirit of Love*}, and being led and directed by Him] if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven; if you retain the sins of anyone, they are retained".... John 20:23 *The Amplified Translation*

[2388] The "inner chamber/wealthy place is a "safe haven" for the children of God"....

...."He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High shall remain stable and fixed under the shadow of the Almighty [*Whose power no foe can withstand*]".... Psalms 91:1 *The Amplified Translation*

[2389] The "inner chamber" is not only the place wherein one's "wealthy place/safe haven" is formed, it is also the place wherein revelation concerning the four absolute foundational truths concerning spiritual reality are shed abroad in the heart that is "wholly given" to God.

For indeed, it is in this holy place that the Father's Love is continually shed abroad in one's heart, bringing them both to a knowledge and an "assimilation" of His great Love and true Character in their inner man.

It is the place wherein the "finished work" of the Lord Jesus Christ - as well as ALL that His holy Name encompasses - becomes a living and burning reality in one's heart.

It is also the place wherein the Holy Spirit is continually given His due recognition as the Spirit of wisdom and revelation - the place wherein He is able to instruct and guide one in EVERY last aspect of their life and ministry.

And, lastly, it is the place wherein a continually deeper revelation of the precious Blood is shed abroad in one's heart - and it is the place wherein that ALL-POWERFUL Blood is found working both effectually and continually to protect, cleanse and empower.

**"safe haven"** - the place *[both spiritually and physically-locationally]* wherein the "deepest desires" of one's heart come to fruition *[are met]* in the safety of the Father's Presence;

*...."Then they cried to the LORD in their trouble, and He brought them out of their distresses. He caused the storm to be still, So that the waves of the sea were hushed. Then they were glad because they were quiet, so He guided them to their desired haven [harbor, place of refuge from the storm]".... Psalms 107:28-30 NASB*

*...."He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High shall remain stable and fixed under the shadow of the Almighty [Whose power no foe can withstand]".... Psalms 91:1 The Amplified Translation*

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

*...."Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV*

### **The Four Foundational Absolute Truths Of Spiritual Reality [the Kingdom]:**

- The Love of the Father;
- Jesus Christ - His "finished" work, and ALL that is encompassed in His holy Name *[Lord of Lords and King of Kings]*;
- The "fullness" of the Ministry of the Holy Spirit;
- The great and effectual working and Power of the precious Blood of Jesus;

[2390] A "spirit of conjecture" is an evil spirit that is sent to establish strongholds in one's mind *[through a continual adherence to their "own" understanding]* that will block the ministry of the Holy Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*.

The chief aim of this evil spirit is to counterfeit "revelation" by continually "throwing out" thoughts into the forefront of one's thinking in order that they might be kept in a perpetual state of darkness - as they adhere to them.

**"conjecture"** - to conclude from incomplete evidence; guess; infer, surmise;

**"perpetual"** - lasting an indefinitely long time;

Latin: **"com"** - together + **"jacere"** - to throw [*in this case, the Enemy throws together a number of thoughts in an attempt to affect one's thinking*];

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2391] To continually call [*proclaim*] the things that are "seen" [*discerned through the five physical senses*] as they "presently" are in one's life is to perpetuate the Enemy's schemes in their life and circumstances. Indeed, things will not only remain the same - they will eventually worsen.

To continually call forth things that are not presently "seen" in the physical realm [*through words spoken that are in a perfect alignment with a revelation of the Father's Will and Heart*] will SURELY bring about positive [*and Eternal*] change in that one's life - as those words spoken in faith will draw forth that which has already been established in Heaven into "manifestation" in the physical realm.

**"perpetuate"** - to cause to continue or prevail;

....*"As it is written, I have made you the father of many nations. [He was appointed our father] in the sight of God in Whom he believed, Who gives life to the dead and speaks of the nonexistent things that [He has foretold and promised] as if they [already] existed".... Romans 4:17 The Amplified Translation*

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of*

*God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB*

[2392] There is no "negativity" in the *[sphere of the]* Kingdom.

**"negativity"** - expressing or containing negation or denial; showing or tending towards opposition or resistance;

**"negation"** - the act of denying *[in this case, the absolute truths and principles of the Kingdom through a holding to the wisdom of the present "world system"]*;

*...."But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

[2393] If one is not seeking to rely upon the Holy Spirit in every aspect of their lives then, in the places they are not, there is no other choice for them but to lean upon their own understanding - in darkness.

*...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you ".... John 14:26 NASB*

*...."But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come ".... John 16:13 NASB*

*...."the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB*

[2394] To the degree that one diligently pursues the life of faith and trust it is to that degree that they will come to "hate" unbelief and complaining in ANY of its forms - first in themselves and, then, any operation of those "evil spirits" through others that cross their path.

**"hate"** - extreme aversion to or hostility towards;

**"hostility"** - enmity;

**"contrary"** - opposite in nature or character *[in this case, any words spoken that are NOT in alignment with a revelation of God's Word]*;

....*"The fear [reverence] of the LORD is to hate evil; Pride and arrogance and the evil way and the perverted [contrary] mouth, I hate".... Proverbs 8:13 NASB*

.... *Do all things without grumbling and faultfinding and complaining [against God] and questioning and doubting [among yourselves] .... Philippians 2:14 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness. Now these things happened as examples for us, so that we would not crave evil things as they also craved. Do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY." Nor let us act immorally, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day. Nor let us try the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the serpents. Nor grumble, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come".... 1 Corinthians 10:5-11 NASB*

[2395] Faith is not based on what one "feels" - or does not feel. It is based upon what one "believes" in their heart - and, thus, speaks with their mouth.

....*"as he [a man/woman] thinketh in his/her heart, so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB*

....*"But the righteousness based on faith speaks as follows: "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?'" (that is, to bring Christ down), or 'WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?'" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead)." But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART" - that is, the word of faith which we are preaching, that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; **for with the heart a person believes**, resulting in righteousness, **and with the mouth he confesses** [words spoken in agreement with their Covenant], **resulting in salvation** [deliverance]. For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED".... Romans 10:6-11 NASB*

[2396] Trust in the Father's Word and you will be established in spiritual reality [*the spiritual reality of the Kingdom*]. Trust in the true servants of God and you will SURELY prosper and succeed.

Give heed to the "god of this world" and reap chaos, disorder and disharmony in your life. Give heed to the "messengers of darkness" and you will SURELY be led into a pattern of failure and darkness!

....*"They rose early in the morning and went out to the wilderness of Tekoa; and when they went out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, O Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, put your trust in the LORD your God and you will be established. Put your trust in His prophets and succeed." When he had consulted with the people, he appointed those who sang to the LORD and those who praised Him in holy attire, as they went out before the army and said, "Give*

*thanks to the LORD, for His lovingkindness is everlasting." When they began singing and praising, the LORD set ambushes against the sons of Ammon, Moab and Mount Seir, who had come against Judah; so they were routed".... 2 Chronicles 20:20-22 NASB*

[2397] The "foundation" and "perfect pattern" for all true Kingdom-ministry is the earthly ministry of the Lord Jesus Christ.

*...."the one who says he abides in Him [Jesus] ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked".... John 2:6 NASB*

*...."Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner. "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and the Father will show Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel. "For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes".... John 5:19-21 NASB*

*...."I can do nothing on My own initiative. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is just, because I do not seek My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me".... John 5:30 NASB*

*...."seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

[2398] In terms of relationship, many desire "personal contact" with others on "their" terms - and this is a sure indication of "soulish relationship".

In true Covenant-relationship *[on any level]* one never seeks their own but, rather, in their continual exercising of faith and trust in the Father and His Word, are able to have a deep and abiding assurance that all that they say and do will always be for the greatest benefit of all that He has placed them in relationship with.

*...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited [arrogant and inflated with pride]; it is not rude [unmannerly] and does not act unbecomingly. Love [God's love in us] does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8a The Amplified Translation*

[2399] Those who desire true relationship with the Father and His Word, first and foremost, will know how to relate to others in the Kingdom - without exception.



....*"For where two or three have gathered together in My Name, I am there in their midst".... Matthew 18:20 NASB*

....*"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard, Even Aaron's beard, Coming down upon the edge of his robes. It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing - life [love, truth, revelation, righteousness] forever".... Psalms 133:1-3 NASB*

....*"Can two walk together, except they be agreed [have a concurring "revelation" of the Father's Will]".... Amos 3:3 KJV*

**"concur"** - to agree; be of the same mind [*in this case the Mind of Christ*]; be in one accord;

[2400] There is no "irrationality" in the Kingdom.

**"irrational"** - without or deprived of normal mental clarity or sound judgment;

**"instability"** - the tendency to behave in an unpredictable, changeable, or erratic manner; not firmly fixed or established [*in this case, in a revelation of God's Word {Will}*]; unsteadfast; inconstant; wavering;

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

....*"But if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all generously and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But he must ask in faith without any doubting, for the one who doubts is like the surf of the sea, driven and tossed by the wind. For that man ought not to expect that he will receive anything from the Lord, being a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways".... James 1:5-8 NASB*

....*"But we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

[2401] Procrastination is "unprofitable" - in EVERY way.

**"procrastinate"** - to defer action; to put off till another day or time; delay [*in this case, through fear and unbelief*];

**"unprofitable"** - not fruitful or beneficial; pointless or futile;

....*"Hope deferred makes the heart sick, but desire fulfilled is a tree of life".... Proverbs 13:12 NASB*

...."See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the Will of the Lord is".... Ephesians 5:15-17 KJV

[2402] One of the great and immediate affects *[benefits]* of one taking the time to "step aside" and regain their "spiritual equilibrium" is that, in their quiet time with Father *[and His Word]*, the Enemy's schemes will be exposed with pin-point accuracy - and the order and calm *[peace and joy]* that is necessary for one to advance in the Kingdom will be restored.

**"equilibrium"** - a state of rest or balance *[in this case, the place wherein one's spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions} are "garrisoned about" {protected, defended} by the supernatural peace and joy of God, in faith]*.

...."Be still, *[in a certain and steadfast trust]* and know that I *[am]* God".... Psalms 46:10 NASB

...."Do not fret or have any anxiety about anything, but in every circumstance and in everything, by prayer and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace *[shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace]* which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding *[sense-knowledge]*. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him *[through the continual accessing of His Grace]*, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

[2403] For one to be found partaking of the "fullness" of the ministry of the Holy Spirit is for one to be found "abiding" *[living]* in the Spirit of Grace and Wisdom.

...."For the Grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men".... Titus 2:11 NASB

...."*[For I always pray to]* the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation *[of insight into mysteries and secrets]* in the *[deep and intimate]* knowledge of Him, by having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints *[His set-apart ones]*".... Ephesians 1:17-18 The Amplified Translation

[2404] Speaking any word apart from the Spirit of Truth - Who is also the Spirit of Love - is rooted and grounded in self-righteousness *[spiritual pride]*. Indeed, the speaking of any word -

even though it may be in alignment with the absolute Truth of God's Word, IF it is not spoken in the power, leading and unction of the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of Love*] then it is also rooted and grounded in self-righteousness [*spiritual pride*].

.... "Do not judge and criticize and condemn others, so that you may not be judged and criticized and condemned yourselves. For just as you judge and criticize and condemn others, you will be judged and criticized and condemned, and in accordance with the measure you [use to] deal out to others, it will be dealt out again to you. Why do you stare from without at the very small particle that is in your brother's eye but do not become aware of and consider the beam of timber that is in your own eye?".... Matthew 7:1-3 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge are habitually practicing the very same things [that you censure and denounce]".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation

[2405] Trust is Love.

.... "He who believes in Me [who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me] as the Scripture has said, From his innermost being shall flow [continuously] springs and rivers of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation

.... "Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB

.... "O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

.... "You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation

[2406] One must learn not to "observe" [*fixate upon*] the outward circumstances but, rather, the spiritual reality of Gods Word.

**"fixate"** - to focus one's eyes or attention on something [*almost exclusively*];

.... "we consider and look not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]".... 2

## THEREFORE

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

[2407] One can, in no way be found, "encouraging" unbelief [*a state of mistrust*] in those who cross their path. For to do so they would have to be in unbelief [*a state of mistrust*], themselves.

.... "Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith".... Habakkuk 2:4 NASB

.... "Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [*sense-knowledge*]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [*through the continual accessing of His Grace*], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

[2408] It should be the deepest heart-desire of each one of God's children to NEVER succumb to the desire to be "right in their own thinking" but, rather, to be found righteous [*righteously motivated*] in the Father's Sight - both in word and deed.

**"succumb"** - to give way in the face of overwhelming force or desire;

Latin: **"succumbere"** - to be overcome, from **sub** + **cumbere** - from **"cubare"** to lie down;

.... "seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation

.... "We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [*and who we ALREADY are, in Christ*], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [*through proclamation*] to the obedience of Christ [*a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will*]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2409] When one has the "proper focus" they will gain the proper [*precise, exact*] knowledge and Wisdom. If one's focus is on the Word of God [*ana, thus God's righteous way of doing things*] THEN it is certain that the Spirit of wisdom and revelation [*the Holy Spirit*] will lead them with great precision - and reveal to their heart ALL that they need to know in any given moment.

If one focuses on the "world" THEN their hunger for "knowledge" will never be satisfied - and they will be led deeper and deeper into darkness.

**"proper"** - adapted or appropriate to the purpose or circumstances [*in this case, that which is*

*needed for one to be found walking with both feet in the Kingdom];*

*...."But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

*...."The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV*

*...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

*...."Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied".... Matthew 5:6 NASB*

*...."Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

[2410] One cannot truly begin to understand *[or enter fully into]* the Kingdom apart from the exercising of a child-like trust in Me *[and in My Word]*.

*...."Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child [with a child-like faith and trust] will not enter it at all ".... Mark 10:15 NASB*

*...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2411] Pride blinds - spiritual pride *[self-righteousness]* blinds absolutely.

**"blind"** - unable to see; sightless; unwilling or unable to perceive or understand *[in this case, the spiritual matters of the Kingdom];*

*...."So for the sake of your tradition [the rules handed down by your forefathers], you have set aside the Word of God [depriving it of force and authority and making it of no effect]. You pretenders [hypocrites]! Admirably and truly did Isaiah prophesy of you when he said: 'These people draw near Me with their mouths and honor Me with their lips, but their hearts hold off and are far away from Me. Uselessly do they worship Me, for they teach as doctrines the commands of men. [Isa. 29:13.]'. And Jesus called the people to Him and said to them, 'Listen and grasp and comprehend this: It is not what goes into the mouth of a man that makes him unclean and defiled, but what comes out of the mouth; this makes a man unclean and defiles [him]'. Then the disciples came and said to Him, 'Do You know that the Pharisees were displeased and offended and indignant when they heard this saying?' He answered, 'Every plant*

*which My heavenly Father has not planted will be torn up by the roots. [Isa. 60:21.] Let them alone and disregard them; they are blind guides and teachers. And if a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a ditch".... Matthew 15:6-14 The Amplified Translation*

[2412] If the goal of one in "spiritual pride" [*self-righteousness*] is to be found right in their "own" thinking [*which it is*] THEN the goal of one who has truly humbled themselves before the Father is to be in alignment with His "right[eous] way" of doing things - at ALL times.

*...."But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

*...."God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble. Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt [and, thus, vindicate] you at the proper time, casting all your anxiety on Him, because He cares for you.... 1 Peter 5:5b-7 NASB*

[2413] Any element of "soul poverty" [*poverty of the soul*] that one continues to allow in their "thinking" binds them to unbelief.

**"soul poverty"** - the unrenewed mind, will and emotions; any aspect [*any remaining {hidden} ground of fear, unbelief, mistrust etc.*] of the soul that does not yet align itself with the revelation of God's Word that has entered one's spirit [*heart*];

*...."Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers ".... 3 John 1:2 NASB*

*...."And to whom did He swear that they should not enter His rest, but to those who disobeyed [who had not listened to His word and who refused to be compliant or be persuaded]? So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... Hebrews 3:18-19 The Amplified Translation*

*...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2414] In "allowing" the Enemy to continually fuel and maintain a stronghold of mistrust towards the Father [*and, thus, towards His Word*] keeps one in darkness [*unbelief*]. For it is this "sustained" mistrust of the Father [*in any of its forms*] that keeps one bound to the lying and fear-filled thoughts of the Evil One - when, in reality, through an absolute faith and trust in Him [*His Character and His Word*], they should be experiencing ALL of the Kingdom blessings [*divine superabundance and overflow, divine healing and health, true Covenant-relationships etc.*] that He so desires them to have [*appropriate fully*] as His precious sons and daughters.



...."So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

[2415] For the "spirit man" to remain in dominance over the soul [and the body] the mind, the will and the emotions must be renewed [both continually and supernaturally] by the Word of God in the power of My Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation.

For it is ONLY THEN that the prosperity of the soul [for the prosperous soul] will match [be "synced" with] the born again and prosperous [regenerated] spirit - leading one into the fullness of ALL that is theirs in Christ.

**"synced"** - a state of being in harmony; the relationship between two or more things that run at the same time [in this case, the perfect {and constant} interaction between one's soul {mind, will, emotions}, one's spirit} - and one's body];

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh [soul, body] and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

...."Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers ".... 3 John 1:2 NASB

...."Therefore I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, [which is] your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind [will and emotions], so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect".... Romans 12:1-2 NASB

[2416] Leanness of soul" [soul poverty] is the spontaneous fruit of one constantly [continuously] leaning upon their "own" understanding"....

**"leanness"** - lacking in richness, fullness, quantity, etc.; poor;

Latin: **"clinare"** - to incline; [in this case, the leaning upon {or inclination towards leaning} upon one's "own" understanding instead of the Wisdom of God - leads to and keeps one in a form of "soul poverty"];

...."Trust in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight. Do NOT be wise in your

own eyes; Fear [reverence] the LORD and turn away from evil".... Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2417] A "just getting by-consciousness" is the certain fruit of "soul poverty".

**"soul poverty"** - the unrenewed mind, will and emotions; any aspect [any remaining {hidden} ground of fear, unbelief, mistrust etc.] of the soul that does not yet align itself with the revelation of God's Word that has entered one's spirit [heart];

...."You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind".... Luke 10:27 NASB

...."The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10 The Amplified Translation

[2418] Worry and anxiety are "self-induced" pressures. They are the direct product [fruit] of one's failure to bring EVERY thought captive to a "revelation" of their Covenant [the Word of God].

...."Do not fret or have any anxiety ABOUT ANYTHING, but in every circumstance and in everything, by prayer and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace [shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace] which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2419] One of the fruit of one "maintaining" a "just-getting-by-consciousness in their life is for them to always be found seeking "the path of least resistance".

**"path of least resistance"** - the easiest, but not necessarily the best or most honourable, course of action;

...."There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death"....

*Proverbs 14:12 NASB*

....*"Enter through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and spacious and broad is the way that leads away to destruction, and many are those who are entering through it. But the gate is narrow [contracted by pressure] and the way is straitened and compressed that leads away to life, and few are those who find it [Deut. 30:19; Jer. 21:8]".... Matthew 7:13-14 The Amplified Translation*

[2420] "Self-focus" makes one "oblivious" to the Grace and Wisdom of God - and to the needs of those in their "sphere of existence".

**"oblivious"** - unmindful; unconscious; unaware; forgetful; without remembrance or memory;

**"sphere of existence"** - is not only one's "physical" existence but also their "spiritual existence" - an existence that includes those they have met in the past [*friend and foe alike*] as well as those they have yet to meet, as they continue on the path to the "fullness" of their precious destiny, in Christ.

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

[2421] Mistrust of the Father [*His Word*] is for one to be found trusting in the lies of the Enemy.

The exercising of trust in the Father [*His Word*] in any given situation automatically "negates" any scheme of the Enemy to draw one into mistrust or unbelief - in any of its forms.

**"mistrust"** - lack of trust or confidence in [*something or someone*];

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith [trust in God]".... Habakkuk 2:4 NASB*

....*"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

....*"You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation*

[2422] The exercising of a steadfast "trust" in the Father *[and in His Word]* "negates" *[precludes]* fear and unbelief in ALL of its forms *[doubt, anxiety, worry, mistrust, darkness, confusion etc.]* from troubling one's heart. Indeed, the spontaneous fruit of a steadfast trust and obedience is a certain peace and joy.

**"negate"** - to deny the existence, evidence or truth of; to nullify or cause to be ineffective;

....*"Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful".... John 14:27 NASB*

....*"If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love. These things I have spoken to you so that My joy may be in you, and that your joy may be made full".... John 15:10-11 NASB*

[2423] A "fair weather friend" is no friend at all.

**"fair weather"** - not reliable or present in situations of hardship or difficulty *[especially in the phrase "fair-weather friend"]*; weakening or failing in time of trouble:

....*"A [true, faithful] friend loves at all times".... Proverbs 17:17a NASB*

[2424] The decision to "compromise" the Word *[Will]* of God is made in the soul *[unrenewed mind, will, emotions]*.

**"compromise"** - settlement of a dispute by concessions on both or all sides *[in this case, at the expense of the Word of God]*;

....*"For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond-servant of Christ".... Galatians 1:10 NASB*

[2425] If one knows how to remain faithful in the "little things" when they are "abased" THEN it is certain that they will remain faithful in the "little things" and "big things" when the Father's divine Blessing and Prosperity overtake them in their obedience.

**"abased"** - lowered or lower than usual;

**"perfect obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing *[unction]* and power of the Holy Spirit - alone *[through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love]*;

....*"He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much; and he who is unrighteous in a very little thing is unrighteous also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB*

....*"I was made very happy in the Lord that now you have revived your interest in my welfare after so long a time; you were indeed thinking of me, but you had no opportunity to show it. Not that I am implying that I was in any personal want, for I have learned how to be content (satisfied to the point where I am not disturbed or disquieted) in whatever state I am. I know how to be abased and live humbly in straitened circumstances, and I know also how to enjoy plenty and live in abundance. I have learned in any and all circumstances the secret of facing every situation, whether well-fed or going hungry, having a sufficiency and enough to spare or going without and being in want. I have strength for all things in Christ Who empowers me [I am ready for anything and equal to anything through Him Who infuses inner strength into me; I am self-sufficient in Christ's sufficiency]".... Philippians 4:10-13 The Amplified Translation*

[2426] Faith is a simple belief *[trust]* in:

1. The Father's existence;
2. The Father's Character;
3. The Father's Word;

....*"Now faith is the assurance [the confirmation, the title deed] of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation*

....*"And without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him".... Hebrews 11:6 NASB*

[2427] One overcomes "mistrust" by trusting *[the Father and His Word]*.

**"mistrust"** - a lack of trust or confidence; doubt;

....*"When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You".... Psalm 56:3 NASB*

....*"let the weak say, I am strong".... Joel 3:10 KJV*

....*"You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation*

[2428] One does not rectify the problem by affixing themselves to *[focusing on]* the problem BUT, rather by affixing themselves to *[focusing on]* the Answer *[the Word of God]*.

**"rectify"** - correct; make right;

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

## FOR

...."we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

[2429] Faith does not *[can not]* work in an unforgiving, judgmental and/or unwilling heart.

**"judgemental"** - of or denoting an attitude in which judgments about other people's conduct are made *[in this case, in a spirit of self-righteousness]*;

...."Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge are habitually practicing the very same things [that you censure and denounce]".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation

[2430] Everything in the Kingdom is predicated upon the Father's "perfect timing" *[perfect unfolding]*. Therefore, as one moves forth from obedience to obedience *[in the power of the Holy Spirit]* it is certain that they will ALWAYS be found in the right place at the right time - with a view to the Father's highest purpose being fulfilled.

...."You will also decree *[proclaim]* a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding *[sense-knowledge]*. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him *[through the continual accessing of His Grace]*, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

[2431] Mistrust is "misguided" trust.

**"misguided"** - misled; mistaken;

**"mistrust"** - a lack of trust or confidence; doubt;



....*"When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You".... Psalm 56:3 NASB*

....*"let the weak say, I am strong".... Joel 3:10 KJV*

....*"You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation*

[2432] Stillness before the Father *[and His Word]* - and an open heart - lead to great accuracy in all things.

....*"Be still, [in a certain and steadfast trust] and know that I [am] God".... Psalms 46:10 NASB*

....*"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him .... "If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see [both know and understand] God [and His highest purpose]".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

[2433] Wrong thinking leads to wrong "saying".

**"wrong"** - not in accordance with right or good *[in this case, anything not in accordance with a revelation of God's Word {one's Covenant}]*;

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

....*"But we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2434] The "good fight of faith" that we are called to, as children of God, is for us *[through the exercising of a steadfast faith and trust]* to appropriate the "fullness" of all that their Father has made them to be, in Christ and, from that position of great authority and Wisdom, resist the Enemy and his forces - both controlling *[dominating]* and devastating them at every turn.

**"appropriate"** - to take to or for oneself; take possession of;

....*"Fight the good fight of the faith; lay hold of [appropriate] the eternal life to which you were summoned".... 1 Timothy 6:9-12 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Submit...to God [in trust and obedience]. Resist the devil [continually {through words spoken from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will}] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB*

....*"Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked".... Ephesians 6:16 KJV*

[2435] To the degree that one lacks a "revelation" of the spiritual reality of who they are in Christ it is to that degree that the Enemy maintains a certain degree of control over their lives *[through fear and unbelief]*.

**"unbelief"** - is the "belief" *[trust]* in any word or action that adheres itself to *[relies upon and trusts in]* anything or anyone less than the spiritual reality of God's Word *[the lies of the Enemy, the wisdom of the world etc.]*;

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

[2436] Selfishness *[and the self-focus that is its spontaneous fruit]* serves no purpose other than its own. Love serves no other purpose than the Father's highest Purpose.

....*"Who among you is wise and understanding? Let him show by his good behavior his deeds in the gentleness of wisdom. But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not be arrogant and so lie against the truth. This wisdom is not that which comes down from above, but is earthly, natural, demonic. For where jealousy and selfish ambition exist, there is disorder and every evil thing. But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, unwavering, without hypocrisy".... James 3:13-17 NASB*

....*"Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with*

*jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2437] One cannot "reason" with one bound by a spirit of "deep fear".

**"reason"** - the faculty of rational argument, deduction, judgment, etc; to urge or seek to persuade;

**"deep"** - extending far down from the top or surface [*in this case, representing the very root of any stronghold that has been established by the Enemy*];

*...."Not by might nor by power [natural strength and understanding], but by My Spirit,' says the LORD of hosts".... Zechariah 4:6b NASB*

[2438] The exercising of self-will immediately puts one in "enmity" with the Father and His Word.

**"enmity"** - a feeling or condition of hostility; hatred; ill will; animosity; antagonism.

**"antagonistic"** - acting in opposition; opposing;

*...."do you not know that [heart] friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God".... James 4:4 NASB*

*...."For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God".... Romans 8:5-8 KJV*

[2439] What one "believes" [*relies upon, trusts in*] becomes their truth [*reality*] and, thus, in any given moment, it is certain they will be found either affixing themselves to the higher reality of God's Word or the lower reality of the "temporal realm" [*a realm in which "sense-knowledge" is the basis for "truth"*]. Therefore, let each and every one of God's precious children affix themselves to His Word for He is absolute Truth [*Spiritual Reality*], Personified.

...."Now faith is the assurance (the confirmation, the title deed) of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2440] If one "allows" themselves to be "provoked" into a "state of self-righteousness" [*self-exaltation in any form*] THEN it is certain that a "spirit of unforgiveness" [*offense, resentment, bitterness etc.*] will gain entrance to a degree - moving them to speak words that are "self-exaltive" in nature.

...."if you forgive people their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], neither will your Father [be enabled to] forgive you your trespasses".... Matthew 6:14-15 The Amplified Translation

...."Strive to live in peace with everybody and pursue that consecration and holiness without which no one will [ever] see the Lord. Exercise foresight and be on the watch to look [after one another], to see that no one falls back from and fails to secure God's Grace [His unmerited favor and spiritual blessing {*divine empowerment*}], in order that no root of resentment [rancor, bitterness, or hatred] shoots forth and causes trouble and bitter torment, and the many become contaminated and defiled by it".... Hebrews 12:14-15 The Amplified Translation

[2441] When one allows themselves to be overtaken by a spirit of self-righteousness [*and, thus, moves in a spirit of self-justification to defend themselves*] THEN, in reality they are "thinking" in their heart that the Father's Love and Grace are NOT sufficient to see them through.

This is precisely why it is of the utmost importance for each and every one of God's children to value their fellowship with the Father in the secret place of His Presence [*the "inner chamber"*] ABOVE ALL ELSE.

For it is in this place of intimacy with the Father that both the Love and Grace [*as well as His Wisdom*] are superabundantly imparted to them - empowering them to rise "far above" every attack of the Enemy to lure them down into a form of self-exaltive behaviour.

And, from this place of continued intimacy with the Father, they will also have a deep

assurance in their heart that He is their Vindicator" *[advocate, backer, defender, protector, supporter, hero, champion, spokesperson, friend]*.

**"vindicate"** - to clear from guilt, accusation, blame, etc, as by evidence or argument; to uphold, maintain, or defend *[in this case, the one carrying out the Will/Word of God]*;

...."Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing, so that also at the revelation of His Glory you may rejoice with exultation. If you are reviled *[persecuted]* for the name of Christ, you are blessed *[divinely empowered and prospered]*, because the Spirit of Glory and of God rests on you".... 1 Peter 4:12-14 NASB

...."The Lord GOD has given me the tongue of disciples, That I may know how to sustain the weary one with a word. He awakens *[me]* morning by morning, He awakens my ear to listen as a disciple. The Lord GOD has opened my ear; And I was not disobedient nor did I turn back. I gave my back to those who strike *[me,]* And my cheeks to those who pluck out the beard; I did not cover my face from humiliation and spitting. For the Lord GOD helps me, Therefore, I am not disgraced; Therefore, I have set my face like flint, And I know that I will not be ashamed. He who vindicates me is near; Who will contend with me? Let us stand up to each other; Who has a case against me? Let him draw near to me".... Isaiah 50:4-8 NASB

[2442] Nothing has the power to "distract", in itself. For that which one chooses to "focus" upon has its source in an act of their will aligning itself with their deepest "heart-desire" *[that which is in their heart in superabundance]*.

If one has made the "quality decision" to seek first the establishment of the Kingdom *[and their precious Kingdom-position and destiny therein]* THEN they will be found bringing EVERY THOUGHT captive to a revelation of God's Will/Word for their life and ministry - and, thus, their focus will remain fixed upon the Father *[and upon His Word]*.

However, if one "maintains" an element of self-desire in their heart *[and, therefore, the self-agenda that is its spontaneous fruit]* - THEN, their eyes *[focus]* will be drawn to the "things below" instead of the "things above. Because of this, the Enemy's "distracting tactics" will continue to work effectively against them UNTIL such a time as they set themselves in a position *[the place of intimacy with the Father and His Word]* wherein the Holy Spirit is "enabled" *[authorized, permitted]* to empower them in such a way as for them to "regain" the clear Kingdom-focus necessary to remain UNMOVED - day in and day out - UNTIL the physical manifestation of God's Will/Word that they are applying their faith to "comes forth" in their life.

**"enable"** - to authorize;

**"authorize"** - to permit;

**"permit"** - allow liberty *[in this case, the Holy Spirit]* to do something;

....*"And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"let us strip off and throw aside every encumbrance (unnecessary weight) and that sin which so readily (deftly and cleverly) clings to and entangles us, and let us run with patient endurance and steady and active persistence the appointed course of the race that is set before us, **Looking away [from all that will distract] to Jesus, Who is the Leader and the Source of our faith [giving the first incentive for our belief] and is also its Finisher [bringing it to maturity and perfection]. He, for the joy [of obtaining the prize] that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising and ignoring the shame, and is now seated at the right hand of the throne of God [Ps. 110:1.]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 The Amplified Translation***

[2443] A "fearless trust" in the Father is the spontaneous fruit of a heart that truly loves Him with every fibre of its being.

**"trust"** - reliance on the integrity, strength, ability, surety, etc., of a person or thing; confidence; confident expectation of something; hope *[in this case, a "supernatural hope" that has its source in a revelation of the Father's Will];*

....*"You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind".... Luke 10:27 NASB*

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

[2444] A "minister of righteousness" is one who, at all cost to themselves, continually seeks to impart, by the Spirit of Grace, the absolute truth of God's Word - and the various Kingdom-principles found therein.

It is certain that the "true Kingdom-ministries of this hour will be glorious *[filled up with God's Fullness]*. For they shall establish the hearts of God's people in the "fullness" of their precious inheritance in Christ.

....*"For if the service that condemns [the ministration of doom] had glory, how infinitely more abounding in splendor and glory must be the service that makes righteous [the ministry that produces and fosters righteous living and right standing with God]!".... 2 Corinthians 3:9 The Amplified Translation*



...."For in view of the fact that the ministration of condemnation was glorious, by so much more will the ministration of righteousness superabound in the sphere of the glorious"....  
Wuest Translation

...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

[2445] If one is "caught up in [fixated with] time" THEN it is certain that they are caught up in [entrapped by] unbelief - and ALL unbelief is ruled [controlled] by the influence of "sense-knowledge and perception.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances;

**"unbelief"** [as it pertains to the true Christian life] - is defined as one "believing" [trusting in] something other than what God has said and DONE [in Christ].

**"believe"** - to have confidence in the existence, or the reliability of something; give credence to [in the case of unbelief - the lies of the Enemy];

...."for we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

...."So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation

[2446] What does one do when those they are praying for refuse to bring every thought captive to a revelation of God's Word in their own life? They set themselves to a perfect diligence in bringing every thought captive in their OWN lives. This will ensure that both their faith and their prayer life remain strong on the behalf of those they are praying for.

...."This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you".... John 15:12 NASB

...."Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart

*and Will] ".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2447] To "listen diligently" also includes "acting" on the revelation one receives in their heart *[spirit, inner man]*.

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

*...."If you will listen diligently to the voice of the Lord your God, being watchful to do all His commandments which I command you this day, the Lord your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you if you heed the voice of the Lord your God".... Deuteronomy 28:1-2 The Amplified Translation*

*...."faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation*

[2448] Defy *[distrust]* the Enemy and his lies NOT the Word of God. Many have set themselves in a position of resistance to the Word rather than the lies of the Enemy - and, thus, in their pride and self-reliance, they defy the very Wisdom *[and Grace]* that would surely empower them to walk into the fullness of the perfect liberty that is ALREADY theirs, in Christ.

**"defy"** - to challenge the power of; resist boldly or openly; to offer effective resistance to;

O.F. **"des"** - dis + **"fier"** - trust = distrust;

*...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror *[through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience]* the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

*...."Submit therefore to God *[in obedience]*. Resist the devil *[from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will]* and HE WILL FLEE FROM YOU".... James 4:7 NASB*

[2449] It is certain that one can "underestimate" the Enemy and his schemes through pride *[self-reliance]* BUT it is also certain that one can "overestimate" the Enemy and his schemes - through fear and unbelief *[an ignorance of God's Word and who they are IN Him - as well as what He did to Satan and his forces at Calvary and beyond]*.

*...."For in Him *[the Word of God]* the whole fullness of Deity (the Godhead) continues to dwell in bodily form *[giving complete expression of the divine nature]*. **And you are in Him**, made full and having come to fullness of life *[in Christ you too are filled with the Godhead - Father, Son and Holy Spirit - and reach full spiritual stature]*. And He is the Head of all rule and authority *[of every angelic principality and power]*. In Him also you were circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, but in a *[spiritual]* circumcision *[performed by]* Christ by stripping off the body of the flesh (the whole corrupt, carnal nature with its passions and lusts). *[Thus you were circumcised when] you were buried with Him in *[your]* baptism, in which you**

were also raised with Him [to a new life] through [your] faith in the working of God [as displayed] when He raised Him up from the dead. And you who were dead in trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh (your sensuality, your sinful carnal nature), [God] brought to life together with [Christ], having [freely] forgiven us all our transgressions, Having cancelled and blotted out and wiped away the handwriting of the note (bond) with its legal decrees and demands which was in force and stood against us (hostile to us). This [note with its regulations, decrees, and demands] He set aside and cleared completely out of our way by nailing it to [His] cross. [God] disarmed the principalities and powers that were ranged against us and made a bold display and public example of them, in triumphing over them in Him and in it [the cross]".... Colossians 2:9-15 The Amplified Translation

[2450] The days of "trying" [attempting] to stand on the Word are over. God's people must be found "doing" [carrying out] the Word [Will] in the power of faith.

For faith is empowered by the Love of the Father [a revelation of His Will] - and His Love NEVER fails to complete the vision/dream that He has revealed to one's heart.

**"try"** - to make an attempt [which suggests the possibility of failure, coming up short of the "attempted" goal];

.... "Then the Lord answered me and said, 'Record the vision and inscribe it on tablets, that the one who reads it may run. For the vision is yet for the appointed time; It hastens toward the goal and it will not fail. Though it tarries, wait for it; For it will certainly come, it will not delay. Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith".... Habakkuk 2:2-4 NASB

.... "Love [God's Love in us] never fails ".... 1 Corinthians 13:8a The Amplified Translation

[2451] Unkind words" are self-serving [self-exaltive] - without exception.

**"unkind"** - lacking in mercy;

.... "Love endures long and is patient and kind".... 1 Corinthians 13:4 The Amplified Translation

.... "Let NO unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such a word as is good for edification according to the need of the moment, so that it will give [impart] Grace to those who hear. Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. Be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you".... Ephesians 4:29-32 NASB

[2452] Unkindness and impatience run hand in hand.

**"impatience"** - intolerance of anything that thwarts, delays, or hinders;

....*"There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death"....*  
*Proverbs 14:12 NASB*

[2453] If one is going to break free into the perfect liberty that is ALREADY theirs, in Christ, THEN they are going to have to maintain a proper "perspective" - a perspective of faith that will continually empower them to keep their eyes on the "things above" and NOT the "things below.

....*"we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2*  
*Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God"....* *Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2454] Faith works [*is activated and energized*] by Love - and it is a "revelation" of the Father's Love [*true Nature and Trustworthiness*] that both exposes and "expels" [*casts out*] all [*every trace {ground} of*] fear. Therefore, it is the exercising of faith and trust that continually empower one to "rise above" the fear-filled and lying thoughts and words of the Enemy.

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered [past tense] me from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed"....* *Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind"....* *2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

....*"There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [a revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!"....* *1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]"....* *2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

....*"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!"....* *Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2455] The Father calls each and every one of His precious children to continually "look up" to Him *[which will draw them up {by the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation} into the place of the fullness of their authority in Christ]* and "talk down" *[proclaim His Word - authoritatively]* to the Enemy *[from that very same position {Ephesians 2:6} - for in that "high place" the Enemy is UNDER their feet]*.

**"authoritatively"** - exercising or asserting authority; commanding *[in this case, through the proclamation of words that align themselves with a revelation of God's Word];*

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

....*"You will tread down [devastate] the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day which I am preparing', says the LORD of hosts".... Malachi 3:16-4:3 NASB*

....*"Behold, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will injure you".... Luke 10:19 NASB*

[2456] No fear of man or devil in one's heart - THEN no compromise of God's Word on their part.

**"compromise"** - settlement of a dispute by concessions on both or all sides *[in this case, at the expense of the absolute Truth of God's Word];*

**"at the expense of"** - to the detriment of;

....*"For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond-servant of Christ".... Galatians 1:10 NASB*

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"There is no fear in love".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2457] Obedience - both in word and deed *[action]* - is ALWAYS the best course of action.

**"perfect obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing *[unction]* and power of the Holy Spirit - alone *[through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love]*;

....*"He who is faithful [obedient] in a very little thing is faithful [obedient] also in much; and he who is unrighteous [disobedient] in a very little thing is unrighteous [disobedient] also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB*

[2458] The tragedy of "ignorance" is that it is rooted and grounded in a certain "ignoring" of God's Word on the part of those who are bound by the darkness that is the fruit of their ignorance.

For ignorance is never just a matter of "not knowing", it is always accompanied by a wilful disregarding of the Word of God to some degree.

A "maintained" ignorance that is the result of a certain neglect of God's Word is a very dangerous thing - as it sets *[and keeps]* one on a path of destruction *[perishing]*.

**"ignore"** - to refuse to take notice of; to shut the eyes to; not to recognize; to disregard willfully and causelessly;

*Latin: "ignorare"* - to not know, disregard;

....*"Where there is no vision [no redemptive revelation of God], the people perish ".... Proverbs 29:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"My people are destroyed [perish] for lack of [revelation] knowledge".... Hosea 4:6 NASB*

....*"There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death".... Proverbs 14:12 NASB*

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

[2459] Everything that one says *[remarks upon]* is not their "confession". What one continually "affirms" *[maintains as true]* through their words *[and actions]* constitutes *[forms]* their "confession".

However, when one shares "facts" or knowledge of a "situation" *[a present circumstance]*



for prayer THEN, from that point onward, they must be found making an "affirmation" through corresponding words and actions [*which equals confession*] - for it is in that way that they "affirm" that which they are truly believing in their heart.

**"remark"** - to say casually, as in making a comment [*example: Someone remarked that tomorrow would be a warm day.*]; to note; perceive; observe;

**"confession"** - to acknowledge [*in this case to acknowledge that the Father and His Word of God are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will*];

**"acknowledge"** - to admit to be real or true; recognize the existence, truth, or fact of; to show or express recognition or realization of; to recognize the authority, validity, or claims of; to show or express appreciation or gratitude for;

**"affirm"** - to state or assert positively; maintain as true; to confirm or ratify [*in this case, with words that align themselves with the absolute Truth of God's Word*]; to express agreement with or commitment to;

....*"But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the surpassing greatness of the power will be of God and not from ourselves; [we are] afflicted in every way, BUT not crushed; perplexed, BUT not despairing; persecuted, BUT not forsaken; struck down, BUT not destroyed; always carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body. For we who live are constantly being delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So death works in us, BUT life in you".... 2 Corinthians 4:7-12 NASB*

**"but"** - yet [*in this case, "because of faith in the Word of God*];

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB*

[2460] It is impossible for one to pray the "prayer of faith" UNLESS they have a revelation of My Word/Will. This is because, the supernatural force of faith that allows [*enables*] My Power to be released into any given situation is found in My Word, and My Word, alone. My Word is filled with My "Divine Energy" [*Life, Light, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.*] and it is released

through faith-filled words - words that are spoken in perfect accordance with a "revelation" My Word"....

...."faith comes by hearing, and the ear to hear by the [anointed] word [words] of God".... Romans 10:17 The Amplified Translation

...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

...."Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

[2461] It is the desire of the Father's Heart for His children to walk "independent" of "circumstances". In other words, to NEVER allow themselves to be "influenced" by that which is from the "outside" but, rather, that portion of His Word [Will] that is revealed "inwardly" to them by the Holy Spirit.

**"independent"** - not reliant upon; not influenced or controlled by;

**"influence"** - an effect of one person or thing on another [in this case, the Holy Spirit influencing one's mind - causing the Mind of Christ to manifest in that one's life];

...."I am able to do nothing from Myself [independently, of My own accord - but only as I am taught by God and as I get His orders]. Even as I hear, I judge [I decide as I am bidden to decide. As the voice comes to Me, so I give a decision], and My judgment is right (just, righteous), because I do not seek or consult My own will [I have no desire to do what is pleasing to Myself, My own aim, My own purpose] but only the will and pleasure of the Father Who sent Me".... John 5:30 The Amplified Translation

...."we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2462] The "sense-ruled" mind abides *[dwells]* in the place of doubt *[double-mindedness]* and uncertainty.

**"doubt"** - to be uncertain about; consider questionable or unlikely; hesitate to believe; to mistrust; to fear or be apprehensive about; to be uncertain about something; to be undecided - causing a form of double-mindedness;

*...."If any of you is deficient in wisdom, let him ask of the giving God [Who gives] to everyone liberally and ungrudgingly, without reproaching or faultfinding, and it will be given him. Only it must be in faith [trust] that he asks with no wavering [no hesitating, no doubting]. For the one who wavers [hesitates, doubts] is like the billowing surge out at sea that is blown hither and thither and tossed by the wind. For truly, let not such a person imagine that he will receive anything [he asks for] from the Lord, [For being as he is] a man of two minds [hesitating, dubious, irresolute], [he is] unstable and unreliable and uncertain about everything [he thinks, feels, decides]"... James 1:5-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2463] Sin is the outgrowth of "spiritual death". Faith is the outgrowth of "spiritual Life". Therefore, as one comes to abide in the Father's Love THEN it is certain that they will enter *[through the appropriation of all that is theirs in Christ by their faith -which is empowered by His Love]* into the place of perfect liberty *[Life]* - far, far above the "sin that so easily entangles".

*...."whatever does not originate and proceed from faith [which is activated and energized by divine Love] is sin".... Romans 14:23b The Amplified Translation*

*...."let us strip off and throw aside every encumbrance (unnecessary weight) and that sin which so readily (deftly and cleverly) clings to and entangles us, and let us run with patient endurance and steady and active persistence the appointed course of the race that is set before us, Looking away [from all that will distract] to Jesus, Who is the Leader and the Source of our faith [giving the first incentive for our belief] and is also its Finisher [bringing it to maturity and perfection]. He, for the joy [of obtaining the prize] that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising and ignoring the shame, and is now seated at the right hand of the throne of God [Ps. 110:1.]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 The Amplified Translation*

[2464] Fear understands NOTHING pertaining to the spiritual Reality of God's Word and His Kingdom but, rather, ONLY what it sees and understands through its own *eyes [sense-knowledge and perception]*.

It is faith *[and trust in the Father]* that opens the door of one's heart *[spirit, inner man]* wide for them to gain a "revelation" of Spiritual Reality - whereas, fear is both rooted in and controlled by "sense-knowledge" - which opens the door to darkness.

This is precisely why each and every one of God's precious children must enter into the true spiritual positioning in Christ *[seated at the Father's right Hand with Him]* that He has both made possible and called them to.

For, as they do, it is certain that they will be found "far above" the Evil One and his schemes - schemes that are designed to "influence" them and keep them bound, through an adherence on their part to his fear-filled *[lying]* thoughts and words.

**"nothing"** - no part or trace of;

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances;

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see [both know and understand] God"....*  
*Matthew 5:8 NASB*

....*"The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]"....* *Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Now we have not received the spirit [that belongs to] the world, but the [Holy] Spirit Who is from God, [given to us] that we might realize and comprehend and appreciate the gifts [of divine favor and blessing so freely and lavishly] bestowed on us by God. And we are setting these truths forth in words not taught by human wisdom but taught by the [Holy] Spirit, combining and interpreting spiritual truths with spiritual language [to those who possess the Holy Spirit]. But the natural, nonspiritual man does not accept or welcome or admit into his heart the gifts and teachings and revelations of the Spirit of God, for they are folly [meaningless nonsense] to him; and he is incapable of knowing them [of progressively recognizing, understanding, and becoming better acquainted with them] because they are spiritually discerned and estimated and appreciated. But the spiritual man tries all things [he examines, investigates, inquires into, questions, and discerns all things], yet is himself to be put on trial and judged by no one [he can read the meaning of everything, but no one can properly discern or appraise or get an insight into him]. For who has known or understood the mind [the counsels and purposes] of the Lord so as to guide and instruct Him and give Him knowledge? But we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart. [Isa. 40:13]"....* *1 Corinthians 2:12-16 The Amplified Translation*

[2465] ....*"There is NO reason to mistrust the Father [His true Nature and Character - and His Word, Who is the Perfect Representation thereof].*

**"reason"** - the faculty of rational argument, deduction, judgment, etc;

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths"....* *Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!"....* *Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2466] The release of a "heavy" faith is the spontaneous fruit of an abiding and "fearless trust" in the Father *[and in His Word]*.

**"heavy"** - of great force;

.... "out of the fullness *[the overflow, the superabundance]* of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 *The Amplified Translation*

.... "But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

.... "Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it *[for death or life]* [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 *The Amplified Translation*

[2467] What the people do NOT need is another "watered-down" message! In this hour, "Kingdom-ambassadors are being released from the Throne Room - men and women who are filled to overflowing with God's holy Fire and Goodness - and they will represent the Father perfectly in ALL that they say and do in His Name.

**"watered-down"** - to make weaker or less effective;

**"ambassador"** - an authorized messenger or representative;

.... "Let a man regard us in this manner, as servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God".... 1 Corinthians 4:1 NASB

[2468] How does one receive "fully" from those the Father has placed in a position of delegated authority over them? They set themselves to access the Grace of God *[by faith]* on a continual basis - thus allowing the Father by His Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]* to impart to them the necessary Wisdom and understanding *[divine comprehension]* for them to experience constant nourishment and growth in their spiritual walk - leading, ultimately, to them walking in the fullness of their precious Kingdom-position and destiny *[the fullness of their salvation {precious inheritance}]*, in Christ.

.... "feed me with the food *[both spiritual and physical]* that is needful for me".... Proverbs 30:8b *The Amplified Translation*

.... "God is opposed to the proud *[self-reliant]*, but gives Grace to the humble. Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time, casting ALL your anxiety on Him, because HE cares for you.... 1 Peter 5:5b-7 NASB

[2469] Each and every one of God's precious children MUST, in their own heart *[spirit, inner man]*, find their "identification" with His Dear Son *[the Lord Jesus Christ]* - for it is ONLY in this way that they can enter into the fullness of their true Kingdom-position and destiny, in Him.

Indeed, it is certain that to the degree that one does not "identify" with His Dear Son it is to that degree that they are found identifying with Satan *[in his lies]* - in their fear and unbelief.

**"identification"** - to make to be the same; to unite or combine in such a manner as to make one; to treat as being one or having the same purpose or effect; to consider as the same in any relation;

...."as he *[a man/woman]* thinketh in his/her heart, so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB

...."But the righteousness based on faith speaks as follows: "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?' (that is, to bring Christ down), or 'WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?' (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead)." But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART" - that is, the word of faith which we are preaching, that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved; **for with the heart a person believes**, resulting in righteousness, **and with the mouth he confesses** *[words spoken in agreement with their Covenant]*, **resulting in salvation** *[deliverance]*. For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED".... Romans 10:6-11 NASB

...."I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the *[life]* which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me".... Galatians 2:20 NASB

...."But by His *[the Father's]* doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

[2470] The prerequisite to having an understanding heart is for one to "maintain" a sensitive heart before the Father.

...."Watch over your heart *[spirit]* with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life *[the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]*".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words *[into one's heart {spirit}]* give light *[revelation]*; their unfolding gives understanding *[discernment and comprehension]*".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

...."Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see *[both know and understand]* God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

[2471] Rebellion has its root and source in a "heart alignment" with the self-exaltive lies of the Enemy.

...."How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have



*been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! "But you said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, And I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north. 'I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.' "Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol, To the recesses of the pit. "Those who see you will gaze at you, They will ponder over you, [saying,] 'Is this the man who made the earth tremble, Who shook kingdoms, Who made the world like a wilderness And overthrew its cities, Who did not allow his prisoners to [go] home?'.... Isaiah 14:12-17 NASB*

*...."The LORD also spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the sons of Israel, and tell them that they shall make for themselves tassels on the corners of their garments throughout their generations, and that they shall put on the tassel of each corner a cord of blue. It shall be a tassel for you to look at and remember all the commandments of the LORD, so as to do them and not follow after your own heart and your own eyes, after which you played the harlot, **so that you may remember to do all My commandments and be holy to your God.** I am the LORD your God who brought you out from the land of Egypt to be your God; I am the LORD your God.' Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took action, and they rose up before Moses, together with some of the sons of Israel, two hundred and fifty leaders of the congregation, chosen in the assembly, men of renown. They assembled together against Moses and Aaron, and said to them, **"You have gone far enough, for all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is in their midst; so why do you exalt yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?"** When Moses heard this, he fell on his face; and he spoke to Korah and all his company, saying, "Tomorrow morning the LORD will show who is His, and who is holy, and will bring him near to Himself; even the one whom He will choose, He will bring near to Himself".... Numbers 15:37-16:5 NASB*

[2472] In any given moment, one will be found to be faithful to the Father and to His Word or to themselves *[their own agenda]*. There is NO middle ground!

*...."A man's/woman's harvest in life depends entirely upon that which he/she sows".... Galatians 6:7b The Phillips Translation*

*...."Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. For the one who sows to his own flesh *[through self-desire]* will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit *[through godly desire]* will from the Spirit reap eternal life *[Zoe]*".... Galatians 6:7-8 NASB*

*...."For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh *[senses]*, but those who are according to the *[recreated]* spirit, the things of the *[Holy]* Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh *[the mind of the senses]* is *[under the dominion of spiritual]* death, but the mind set on *[giving preeminence to]* the *[recreated]* spirit is life and peace *[under the dominion of Zoe {the Divine Nature} - which brings peace and rest and quietness]*, because the mind set on the flesh *[senses]* is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, and those who are in the flesh *[living in the realm of the**

*senses] cannot please God".... Romans 8:5-8 NASB*

*....But ye are not in the flesh [governed by the senses] but in the [your recreated] spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God [the Holy Spirit] dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ [a Christ-like spirit that is, a recreated spirit], he is none of his. Romans 8:9 KJV*

[2473] Spiritual character is not built by one taking the "easy" road *[the path of least resistance, the broad path]*.

**"path of least resistance"** - the easiest, but not necessarily the best or most honourable, course of action;

*...."There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death".... Proverbs 14:12 NASB*

*...."Enter through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and spacious and broad is the way that leads away to destruction, and many are those who are entering through it. But the gate is narrow [contracted by pressure] and the way is straitened and compressed that leads away to life, and few are those who find it [Deut. 30:19; Jer. 21:8]".... Matthew 7:13-14 The Amplified Translation*

[2474] Now is the time wherein a deep and burning *[fiery]* revelation of "Spiritual Reality" *[the 4 Foundational Truths of Spiritual Reality]* shall enter into *[appear on the scene in]* the midst of God's people *[through His holy apostles and prophets]* - and, as it does, many will be shocked to learn of the "vast chasm" which separates them, in their past and present activities, from the Father's perfect Will and Plan for their lives; BUT, it is certain, for the seeking heart, it is only a simple matter of a "minor adjustment" *[in obedience]* on their behalf.

It must be CLEARLY understood that the Father desires for each and every one of His precious children to come to a FULL knowledge of who they truly are, in Christ - a knowledge *[revelation]* that will "catapult" them supernaturally into the "fullness" of their precious Kingdom-position and destiny.

*...."But it is from Him [the Father] that you have your life in Christ Jesus, Whom God made our Wisdom from God, [revealed to us a knowledge of the divine plan of salvation previously hidden, manifesting itself as] our Righteousness [thus making us upright and putting us in right standing with God], and our Consecration [making us pure and holy], and our Redemption [providing our ransom from eternal penalty for sin]".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 The Amplified Translation*

### **The Four Foundational Absolute Truths Of Spiritual Reality [the Kingdom]:**

- The Love of the Father;
- Jesus Christ - His "finished" work, and ALL that is encompassed in His holy Name *[Lord]*

*of Lords and King of Kings];*

- The "fullness" of the Ministry of the Holy Spirit;
- The great and effectual working and Power of the precious Blood of Jesus;

[2475] What would you have me do now Father?" - the "abiding" question of the heart for all those who truly love Him.

*.... "I do nothing on My own initiative, but I speak these things as the Father [by His Spirit] taught Me".... John 8:28 NASB*

*.... "The words that I say to you [and the miracles I carry out] I do not speak [or take action] on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works".... John 14:10 NASB*

[2476] In the same way that the Lord Jesus Christ took upon Himself the sins of mankind [*the fullness of the spiritual death that entered into the earth at the Fall*] past, present and future at the Cross [*and beyond {three days and three nights in the place of torment}*] - in order to COMPLETELY redeem mankind, the Enemy will SURELY bear, "in great torment", every last transgression [*crime*] that he has committed against mankind - from the Fall and throughout the centuries. Indeed, IT IS CERTAIN that he shall SURELY reap the seeds of fear, hatred, torment, death, darkness and destruction that he has sown - and this, FOREVER! Amen.

**"torment"** - to afflict with great bodily or mental suffering and pain; to worry or annoy excessively; to afflict or harass - as by incessant repetition of vexations or annoyance;

**"transgression"** - to pass over or go beyond (a limit, boundary, etc.) to go beyond the limits imposed by (a law, command, etc.); violate; infringe; breach;

*Latin:* **"transgressio"** - a stepping across;

**"violate"** - to break, infringe, or transgress (a law, rule, agreement, promise, instructions, etc); to break in upon or disturb; interfere with; to break through or pass by force or without right; to treat irreverently or disrespectfully; desecrate; profane;

*.... "He [the Father] made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin [to be] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB*

*.... "How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! But you said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, And I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north. 'I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.' NEVERTHELESS you will be thrust down to Sheol, To the recesses of the pit. Those who see you will gaze at you, They will ponder over you, [saying,] 'Is this the man who made the earth tremble, Who shook kingdoms, Who made the world like a*

wilderness And overthrew its cities, Who did not allow his prisoners to [go] home?'.... Isaiah 14:12-17 NASB

...."And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; AND THEY WILL BE TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT FOREVER AND EVER".... Revelation 20:10 NASB

[2477] When one "knows" [*has gained a deep revelation in their heart*] of the Father's Will and, yet, they cannot "see" anything that aligns with it in the "natural realm" then it becomes "mandatory" for them to trust Him fully [*completely, thoroughly*] in that matter [*in a steadfast faith*] UNTIL full manifestation comes forth.

**"mandatory"** - authoritatively ordered; permitting no option; not to be disregarded or modified:

...."And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB

## **THEREFORE**

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2478] A "holy caution" and time spent in the "inner chamber" will ALWAYS position one to receive the revelation they need to "proceed" in faith.

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [*sense-knowledge*]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [*through the continual accessing of His Grace*], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

...."Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path".... Psalm 119:105 NASB

[2479] When one's "spirit man" is kept in a place of predominance over their soul [*mind, will and emotions*] THEN the Enemy and his fear-filled, lying thoughts will continually be put to flight by the various forces of the Kingdom [*Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness, Grace and Wisdom etc.*] that are released in great Power through the words issuing forth out their heart [*mouth*].

...."out of the fullness [*the overflow, the superabundance*] of the heart [*spirit*] the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

...."having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

...."Death and life are in the power of the tongue".... Proverbs 18:21a NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2480] When one "dwells" [abides] in Spiritual Reality [and, thus, the four foundational Truths thereof] THEN it is certain that they shall have a continually deeper revelation of Spiritual Reality revealed to them in their inner man [spirit].

...."And He raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking [and looking at, focusing upon] the things above, where Christ [the Word of God] is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect, words] on the things above [Spiritual Reality], not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB ".... Colossians 3:1-2 NASB

...."For in Him [Christ] we live and move and have our being [entire existence]".... Acts 17:28a The Amplified Translation

...."Who is the man who fears the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear [reverence] Him, and He will make them know His covenant".... Psalms 25:12-14 NASB

#### **The Four Foundational Absolute Truths Of Spiritual Reality [the Kingdom]:**

- The Love of the Father;
- Jesus Christ - His "finished" work, and ALL that is encompassed in His holy Name [Lord of Lords and King of Kings];
- The "fullness" of the Ministry of the Holy Spirit;
- The great and effectual working and Power of the precious Blood of Jesus;

[2481] If one fixes their eyes on the "lower reality" of the temporal realm [the "things below"] THEN it is certain that they will remain bound to that "reality".



If one is found faithful to keep their eyes fixed on the "Higher Reality" *[the Word of God]* THEN it is certain that they will be found rising "far above" the pull of the Enemy that seeks to keep their heart chained to the "world" - and its way of "seeing" and "doing" things.

Let it be clearly understood by each and every one of God's precious children that Truth *[God's Word]* is the highest form of "reality" that exists, and that as they keep it *[the absolute Truth of God's Word]* first and foremost in their thinking it is certain that they will be established with both of their feet firmly planted in the Kingdom - and their glorious position and destiny, within it.

....*"Therefore, we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2482] It is a "defiling" practice for one to look upon *[hear about]*, excessively, the "works" *[unrighteous deeds]* of the Enemy. For to do so, SURELY impedes one's spiritual progress through the defilement of their heart *[spirit, inner man]*. FOR one "fixes" their eyes on will determine what image is formed in their heart *[spirit]* - without exception.

**"defile"** - to make impure; to make foul, dirty, or unclean; pollute; taint *[in this case, the true image of Jesus Christ - and our true identity in Him];*

**"excessively"** - going beyond the usual, necessary, or proper limit or degree;

....*"But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above [Spiritual Reality], not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:1-3, 10 NASB*

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God".... 2 Corinthians 6:16-7:1 NASB*



[2483] It is the Father's desire that His children continually speak words that **conform** [*align themselves with*] "the place called Done".

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ [*and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future*] through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

....*"As it is written, I have made you the father of many nations. [He was appointed our father] in the sight of God in Whom he believed, Who gives life to the dead and speaks of the nonexistent things that [He has foretold and promised] as if they [already] existed".... Romans 4:17 The Amplified Translation*

....*"let the weak say, I am strong".... Joel 3:10 KJV*

....*"I am watching over My word to perform it".... Jeremiah 1:12b NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2484] It is better for one to remain "silent" than to disrespect the Lord Jesus Christ and His "finished" work - through the speaking of words that deny ANY aspect of what He so gloriously accomplished on the behalf of mankind.

**"silent"** - not inclined to speak;

**"disrespect"** - wilful disregard for the authority of; to think unworthy of notice, response, etc.;

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh [senses], but those who are according to the [recreated] spirit, the things of the [Holy] Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh [the mind of the senses] is [under the dominion of spiritual] death, but the mind set on [giving preeminence to] the [recreated] spirit is life and peace [under the dominion of Zoe {the Divine Nature} - which brings peace and rest and quietness], because the mind set on the flesh [senses] is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, and those who are in the flesh [living in the realm of the senses] cannot please God".... Romans 8:5-8 NASB*

....*"For God [the Father] so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life ["zoe" - the Divine Nature within]".... John 3:16 NASB*

....*"The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life ["zoe" - the Divine Nature], and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10 The Amplified Translation*

[2485] As one's spirit *[inner man]* "assimilates" the Word of God in the power of the Holy Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]* to a greater degree each day then the "revelation" of that Word abiding within their spirit *[inner man]* shall cause them to become more and more "authoritative" in their speaking.

**"assimilate"** - absorb; to swallow up the identity or individuality of *[in this case the image of Christ - and all that we are IN Him]*;

....*"out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

....*"If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask [demand, command] whatever you desire [that desire being aligned perfectly with the Word of God - one's Covenant with God], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB*

**"demand"** - to ask for with proper authority; claim as a right; make an authoritative request; to ask in a bold, authoritative way:

*Latin: de* + **"mandare"** - to commission, order;

[2486] The Father has given *[and will continue to give]* His faithful *[righteous]* ones words of Wisdom that NO man can "resist" or "refute".

**"resist"** - to withstand, strive against, or oppose; to withstand the action or effect of;

**"refute"** - to prove to be false or erroneous; to prove a statement to be false or incorrect; disprove;

....*"I will give you utterance and wisdom which none of your opponents will be able to resist or refute".... Luke 21:15 NASB*

[2487] The "inner chamber" *[the secret place of God's Presence]* is a glimpse *[foretaste]* of Heaven - the place wherein the children of God will dwell in His Presence - forever.

....*"Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB*

...."He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him ...."If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

[2488] When one's emotion is the spontaneous fruit of their spirit [inner man] - being in a place of predominance over their soul [mind, will, emotions] - THEN it is a pure emotion that is rooted and grounded in the Father's Love.

Jesus' earthly ministry was a true testimony to "emotion" in its purest sense - and the Father has called each and every one of His precious children to walk in the same manner as He walked. For it is certain that they are "one" with Him in s[S]pirit.

**"predominant"** - having ascendancy, power, authority, or influence, etc. over;

...."But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendancy} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

...."by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

...."the one who says he abides in Him [Jesus] ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked".... 1 John 2:6 NASB

[2489] "Religious spirits" [and those held captive to them], just like in the days of Jesus' "earthly" ministry, have NO affinity WHATSOEVER for absolute Truth.

**"affinity"** - a natural liking for or inclination towards a person, thing, idea, etc;

...."Then He said, Solemnly I say to you, no prophet is acceptable and welcome in his [own] town (country). But in truth I tell you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heavens were closed up for three years and six months, so that there came a great famine over all the land; And yet Elijah was not sent to a single one of them, but only to Zarephath in the country of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. [1Ki 17:1, 1Ki 17:8-16; 1Ki 18:1] And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and yet not one of them was cleansed [by being healed]--but only Naaman the Syrian. [2Ki 5:1-14] When they heard these things, all the people in the synagogue were filled with rage. And rising up, they pushed and drove Him out of the town, and [laying hold of Him] they led Him to the [projecting] upper part of the hill on which their town was built, that they might hurl Him headlong down

*[over the cliff]. But passing through their midst, He went on His way".... Luke 4:24-30 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside they are full of robbery and self-indulgence. You blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and of the dish, so that the outside of it may become clean also. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which on the outside appear beautiful, but inside they are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. So you, too, outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness".... Matthew 23:25-28 NASB*

*...."And Jesus entered the temple and drove out all those who were buying and selling in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who were selling doves. And He [5600]said to them, "It is written, 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER'; but you are making it a ROBBERS' DEN".... Matthew 21:12-13 NASB*

*...."You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB*

[2490] The Father desires each and every one of My precious children to become "fluent" in absolute Truth *[the language of the Kingdom]*.

**"fluent"** - spoken or written with ease; able to speak or write smoothly, easily, or readily; Graceful; flowing or able to flow freely;

*...."For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, **penetrating to the dividing line** of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], **exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart**".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation*

[2491] Satan is an "identity thief"! The Father desires His children to "find" *[appropriate, assimilate - through revelation]* their ENTIRE identity in Christ *[the Anointed One and His Anointing]*.

Satan desires the children of God to find *[through a continual reliance upon "sense-knowledge" and perception]* their identity in his prideful nature and fear-filled lies!

**"identity"** - exact likeness in nature or qualities;

**"find"** - to obtain by search or effort;

**"assimilate"** - absorb; to swallow up the identity or individuality of *[in this case the image of*

*Christ - and all that we are IN Him];*

....*"But it is from Him [the Father] that you have your life IN Christ Jesus, Whom God made our Wisdom from God, [revealed to us a knowledge of the divine plan of salvation previously hidden, manifesting itself as] our Righteousness [thus making us upright and putting us in right standing with God], and our Consecration [making us pure and holy], and our Redemption [providing our ransom from eternal penalty for sin]".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 The Amplified Translation*

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

[2493] One entering into "rest" is a key component in them positioning themselves to both receive the "hundred-fold return" and enter into the place of "abiding" in the Father's "Divine overflow".

....*"If because of the sabbath [rest], you turn your foot from doing your OWN pleasure on My holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and honor it, desisting from your OWN ways, from seeking your OWN pleasure and speaking your OWN word, THEN you will take delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth [Ephesians 2:6]".... Isaiah 58:13-14a NASB*

....*"Jesus said, 'Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms, for My sake and for the gospel's sake, but that he will receive a hundred times as much now in the present age, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and farms, along with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life. But many who are first will be last, and the last, first".... Mark 10:29-31 NASB*

....*"The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life [Zoe], and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10 The Amplified Translation*

[2494] Whenever one's faith loses its "aggressiveness" then it is certain that the Enemy will attempt to "inundate" their mind with his fear-filled and lying "thoughts" - with a view to luring them into a certain leaning towards and dependence upon their "own" understanding [*sense-knowledge*].

This is precisely why EVERY thought must continually be brought captive to a perfect alignment with a revelation of God' Word [*Heart and Will*]. For it is ONLY in this way that one's



faith *[confession, actions]* will remain aggressive in their ardent pursuit of the fullness of Kingdom-position and destiny.

**"aggressive"** - making an all-out effort to win or succeed;

**"inundate"** - overwhelm; flood; bombard;

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2495] Unbelief is the spontaneous fruit of a "counterfeit trust".

**"unbelief"** *[as it pertains to the true Christian life]* - is defined as one "believing" *[trusting in]* something other than what God has said and DONE *[in Christ]*.

**"counterfeit"** - that which portrays something as real or genuine when, in reality, it is not *[in this case, a belief or trust in "sense-knowledge" as opposed to a revelation of God's Word]*;

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from the Holy Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"for we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2496] Faith *[trust]* "comes" *[is activated and energized]* by getting "acquainted" with Me - through a revelation of My Word *[Heart and Will]*.

....*"faith comes by hearing, and the ear to hear by the [anointed] word [words] of God".... Romans 10:17 The Amplified Translation*

[2497] When one continually sets themselves to proclaim *[speak]* words that are an "open confession" *[affirmation]* of the integrity *[faithfulness]* of God's Word, the very roots of fear and unbelief in their life are both exposed and destroyed by the power of the Spirit of wisdom and



revelation [*Spirit of Love, the Holy Spirit*] abiding within them.

**"integrity"** - wholeness; righteousness; uncorrupted virtue; honesty;

....*"Forever, O LORD, Your word is settled in heaven".... Psalm 119:89 NASB*

....*"Your word is very pure, therefore Your servant loves it".... Psalm 119:140 NASB*

....*"The sum of Your word is truth, and every one of Your righteous ordinances is everlasting".... Psalm 119:160*

....*"There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear".... 1 John 4:18a NASB*

[2498] Fear and unbelief grow [*thrive*] with negative [*unrighteous*] confession - as do faith and Love [*trust*] grow [*flourish*] with positive [*righteous*] confession and action that are aligned perfectly with the Word of God.

**"positive confession"** - to acknowledge that the Father and His Word are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will;

**"negative confession"** - words and actions that align themselves with the fear-filled lies and darkened wisdom of the Evil One;

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB*

....*"Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB*

[2499] Excessive words "dilute" [*stop*] the power and flow of the Anointing abiding within.

**"excessive"** - going beyond the usual, necessary, or proper limit or degree;

**"dilute"** - to reduce the strength, force, or efficiency of by admixture;

....*"In a multitude of words transgression is not lacking, but he who restrains his lips is prudent".... Proverbs 10:19 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment,] so that it will give [impart] Grace to those who hear".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2500] The Father has given His precious children an "undiminished" Ability [*Grace - His divine Ability abiding within*] that will not allow itself to be influenced or stopped by the Evil One in any way.

**"undiminished"** - not reduced or lessened;

**"ability"** - possession of the qualities required to do something; necessary skill, competence, or power; considerable proficiency;

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

\*\*\*\*\*